

TENANTS LAW:
OR, THE
L A W S
CONCERNING
Landlords, Tenants *and* Farmers.
(VIZ.)

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Of the several Kinds of Tenants and Tenures. | 6. Of Waste; what is so, and what not. |
| 2. Of Leases, Covenants, Surrenders, and Assignments, &c. | 7. Of Common for Cattle. |
| 3. Of Rent: Acceptance and Extinguishment thereof. | 8. Of Frauds in buying and selling Lands or Goods. |
| 4. Of Crops growing, and Trees blown down, &c. who are entitled to them. | 9. Of Trespasses and Nufances. |
| 5. Of Distresses, Replevins, and Rescous. | 10. Modern Observations relating to Covenants on Leases. |
| | 11. Of the late Act to prevent Fires; and Rules to be observed in erecting of new Buildings in and about London. |

Useful for all Landlords, Tenants, Farmers, Stewards, Agents, Solicitors and others, concerned in the buying, selling, or letting Estates.

The FOURTEENTH EDITION, with all the Modern Cases:

In which are added all such Acts of Parliament and Resolutions, as relate to these Subjects, down to the present year; and likewise plain directions for distraining for Rent.

In the SAVOY: Printed by HENRY LINTON, Law-Printer to the King's most Excellent Majesty; for T. Waller, opposite Fetter-lane, Fleet-street. 1753.



THE
L A W S
CONCERNING
Landlords and Tenants.

CH À P. I.

A Division of the several Kinds of Tenants and Tenures.

EVERY Subject of this Kingdom that occupieth any Lands, or inhabiteth in any House or Tenement, is said to be a Tenant, *Tenens a Tenendo*; because he must hold of some Lord or other.

And divers and various are the Natures and Kinds of Tenants and Tenures in this Land at this Time; although they have been

more numerous, and were indeed of excessive Slavery to the People, so that their exorbitant Cruelty hath caused their Dissolution.

Those which are ceased to be, are Tenure in *Villénage*, where the Lord might vassal and enslave his Tenant's Person at his Pleasure, but not kill him.

Pillénage, where the Lord might pillage his Tenant of all his Goods.

Frank-Almoigne, or Free Alms, was a Tenure begun, and had its Original, either at or soon after the Foundation of *Monasteries* and Religious Houses, and extirpated with them. The Nature of it in old Time was, when a Man being seised of Lands or Tenements in his *Demefne* as of Fee, of the same Land did enfeof some Abbot or Prior, and their Convents, or some Dean and Chapter, and their Successors, or some Parson of a Church, and his Successors, or any other Religious Person who was in a Capacity to take such Alms, to hold the same Lands and Tenements to them and their Successors, in *Liberam Eleemosynam*, in Free Alms, or *Frank-Almoigne*, of the Grantor and his Heirs: And such as held in Free Alms, were bound, in Consideration of such Grant or Feoffment, to perform certain Divine and religious Services and Exercises, for the Soul's Good, Life and Prosperity of the Grantors, and all others.

And they confirmed all their Grants with grievous *Anathema's* and *Imprecations* against

all



Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 5

all such as should in any ways diminish or take away such their Grant, or convert the same unto any other Use; which some sillily and superstitiously believe to be none of the least Causes, why Purchasers of Church Lands find such ill Success, and seldom do enjoy it to the Fourth Generation.

But, as is said before, this Tenure and the Religious Houses ended together, or immediately one after the other, so that none can grant any Lands or Tenements in *Liberam Eleemosynam* at this Day.

Tenure in *Capite* and *Knight's Service* was also by Act of Parliament, *Anno 12 Car. 2. cap. 24.* (together with the Court of Wards, which was dependant upon that Service) taken away, and all those Tenures are now turned into Free and Common *Socage*.

Also Tenure by *Grand Serjeanty* was a Kind of Tenure by Knight's Service, and so was Tenure by *Escuage*, because the King had the Wardship and Marriage of such Tenants under Age; and though these Tenures are taken away by the said *Stat. 12 Car. 2.* yet the Honourary Services of Grand Serjeanty still continue.

But 'tis said, That Tenure by *Petit Serjeanty* is no more than a *Socage-Tenure* in Effect, because the Tenant is not thereby bound to do any Thing in his proper Person touching the Wars, and had not Wardship,

Marriage or Relief annexed; yet this seems to be also taken away by the said Statute.

So that the more usual Tenants among us at this Day, are,

Tenants in *Fee-Simple*, and in *Fee-Tail*.

Tenant *in Tail* after Possibility of Issue extinct.

Tenant *in Dower*, and by the *Curtesy* of *England*; Tenant for Term of Life, or for Years, upon Lease in Writing, or Lease-Parol.

Tenant *at Will* by the Common Law, or by Custom.

Tenant *at Sufferance*.

Tenant by *Copy of Court-Roll*.

Tenants *in Coparcenary*, *Joint-Tenants* and *Tenants in Common*.

Fee-Simple.

A Man that is seised in Lands or Tenements, to hold to him and his Heirs for ever, is said to be Tenant in *Fee-Simple*; and such an Estate is called *Feodum Simplex*. The Word *Feodum* in *Latin*, being taken to signify Inheritance; and *Simplex* implies pure, plain or unmixed: And indeed *Fee-Simple* is the most pure Holding; that is, being unmixed, or intangled in itself. But as the whitest Colour will be soon stained, so is this pure Tenure most subject to be spotted and involved

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 7

involved in Troubles above any other ; which the Law calls *Incumbrances*. Lit. Ten. Lib. I. cap. I.

If a Man was to deal as Purchaser with a Tenant in Fee-Simple, he hath a happy Bargain if he meets with a Simple Tenure and a Simple Tenant ; I mean, the one free from Incumbrances, and the other from Deceit ; which many have found it a difficult Thing to obtain.

I shall therefore, by Way of Caution, set down the several Troubles and Incumbrances this pure Tenure, called *Fee-Simple*, is subject unto.

Fee-Simple may be incumbered with several Judgments, Statutes-Merchant, and of the Staple, Recognizances, Mortgages, Wills, Pre-contracts, Bargains and Sales, Feoffments, Fines, Amerciament, Jointures, Dowers, and many other fraudulent Conveyances, if a Knave once possess it ; and last of all, may be quite forfeited for Treason, or Felony that incurs Forfeitures.

But Fee-Simple being free from any of the above-mentioned Incumbrances, is the most free, absolute and ample Estate of Inheritance that any Man can have ; and therefore a Tenant in Fee-Simple is said to be *Seisus in dominico suo ut de feodo* ; that is, seised in his Demefne as of Fee.

Tenant in Fee-Tail.

All Freehold Inheritances before the Statute of *Westminster 2. cap. 1. De Donis Conditionalibus*, were Fee-Simple at the Common Law; but there were Fee-Simples conditional; so that Tenant in Tail was instituted by Force of that Statute: By which Statute there is a two-fold Tenant in Tail, *viz.*

General and Special Tail.

He is said to be Tenant in General Tail, who holdeth Lands or Tenements to him, and to the Heirs of his Body begotten.

For if in this Case he marry many Wives, and have Issue by them all, every one of them may (the Elder dying) come to inherit this Land, because every one is the Issue ingendered of his Body.

It is the same Case if Lands or Tenements be invested upon a Woman and the Heirs of her Body, and she have several Husbands, and Children by them all, every one of them is in a Possibility to inherit those Tenements, being all begotten of her Body.

But where Lands or Tenements are settled upon a Man and his Wife, and the Heirs of their Bodies between them two lawfully to be begotten, this is Tenant in Special Tail; because in this Case none can inherit but such Children

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 9

Children as are by this Man begotten upon the Body of this Wife named in the Grant : And if that Wife die, and the Man taketh another Wife, and hath Issue of her Body, the Issue by the latter Wife cannot inherit by Virtue of such a Grant. And if the first Husband die, and the Wife marry again, and have Issue by a second Husband, that Issue cannot inherit. *Lit. Ten. l. 1. c. 2. f. 5. a.*

There be several other Estates in Special Tail, according to the Devises, Limitations and Conditions, invented and settled by the *Donor* ; as sometimes to a Man and his Wife, and the Heirs Males of their Bodies between them two to be begotten : In this Case the Females cannot inherit. *Et econtra* : For if limited to Heirs Females of their Bodies, then the Males cannot inherit.

So that if Lands be invested upon a Man and his Heirs Males of his Body, and he hath Issue two Sons, and dieth, the Eldest enters according to the Grant, and hath Issue a Daughter, and dieth, this Daughter shall not inherit the Land, but the Brother, because he is the Heir Male.

And if a Man hath Lands granted to him, and to his Heirs Males of his Body, and he hath no Son, but only a Daughter, and the Daughter hath a Son, and dieth, living her Father, and after that the *Donee* dieth ; in this Case the *Donee* dying without Issue Male in the Law, the Son of his Daughter,

ter, which is the Grand-child, shall not inherit, but the Entail is extinct, and the Land shall revert to the *Donor*, for the Entail must be carried on intirely by the Male Line.

These Grants in Tail are the Cause of much Strife, and stir up many chargeable Suits, though in my Judgment they are useles. For the Intent of the *Donor* is seldom observed in them, he intending to preserve the Memory of his own Name to Perpetuity; which cannot be, since a Fine and Recovery will now bar and *dock* it.

For the said Statute *De Donis, &c.* being made 13 *Ed. 1.* established a general Perpetuity in Estates descendible for all that would make it; so that most Estates were consequentially entailed *in perpetuum* by the *Donor*, on the Heirs of the *Donee*; which being against the Policy and Reason of the Common Law, became the Occasion of many Mischiefs; for Lords were often thereby defeated of their Escheats, and other Duties and Services, and Purchasers and Tenants often lost their Estates, and were evicted by the Heirs of the Grantors and Lessors; for the Ancestor could not bind his Estate farther than for his own Life.

These Mischiefs were often attempted to be redressed in divers Parliaments, and divers Bills to that End were exhibited, which were always rejected on one Pretence or other; but the true Reason was, The Lords and Commons knowing that their Estates-Tail
were

Ch. 1. **Landlords and Tenants.** 11

were not forfeitable for Felony or Treason (as Estates in Fee-Simple were;) and finding they were not liable to the Debts, Incumbrances, Sales, Alienations or Leases of their Ancestors, did always reject such Bills.

This continued until about the 12th of *Ed. 4.* when the Judges, upon Consultation among themselves, did agree and resolve, That an Estate-Tail might be docked and barred by a Common Recovery, and that by Reason of the intended Recompence in Value, a Common Recovery was not within the Restraint made by the said Statute *De Donis Conditionalibus*.

If Tenant in Tail General or Special die without Issue, the *Donor* or his Heirs shall enter as in their Reversion; for in every Gift in the Tail, without more saying, the Reversion of the Fee-Simple is in the *Donor*. Lit. Ten. l. 1. c. 2, f. 3.

Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct.

When Lands and Tenements be granted to a Man and his Wife in Special Tail, and one of them die before they have Issue, the Survivor is Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct; but if they have Issue, during the Life of the Issue, the *Survivor* cannot be said to be Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct: But if the Issue die without Issue, and leave none to inherit by Virtue of the

the Entail, then the surviving *Donee* is Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct. *Lit. Ten. l. 1. c. 3. f. 7.*

And none can be Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct but one of the *Donees* in Special Tail; which Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct is not chargeable for committing of Waste, because the Inheritance was once in him; but if he doth alien in Fee, it is a Forfeiture of his Estate, and the Heir in Reversion may enter. For several other Privileges and Qualifications of this Tenant, *vide Co. Lit. f. 27. b. Fitz. Waste 125. Kitch. f. 228.*

Tenant by the Curtesy of England.

When a Man marries a Wife seised in Fee-Simple, or in General Fee-Tail, or one that is Heiress unto Lands or Tenements in Special, and hath a Child by the same Wife, Male or Female, born alive, and the Wife die; whether the Child be living or dead, the Husband shall hold the same Lands during his Life, as Tenant by the Curtesy of *England*, which is a Tenure used in none other Country but *England*: And although the Child die as soon as it is born, if it were but heard cry, the Husband shall hold the Lands after his Wife's Decease, during his Life, as Tenant by the Curtesy; the Crying of the Child being a sufficient Testimony of
its

Ch. 1. Landlords and Tenants. 13

its being born alive. *Lit. l. 1. c. 4. f. 8.* Though the Child is not heard to cry, if there is sufficient Proof of its being alive, it is sufficient.

Tenant in Dower.

This Kind of Tenant is alway of the Feminine Gender; and is, when a Man who is seised of Lands or Tenements in Fee-Simple, or in General Tail, or is Heir in Special Tail, marries a Wife and dies; the Wife, after the Death of her Husband, shall have during her Life the third Part of such Lands or Tenements as her Husband had during the Coverture, whether she had any Issue by him or not, so she be above nine Years of Age at her Husband's Death. *Lit. l. 1. c. 5.* This is Dower at the Common Law, but by Custom in many Places it is otherwise; for in some Places she shall have the Half, and in others the Whole; and in all these Cases she is Tenant in Dower.

In *Kent* it is the Custom for the Woman to have Half her Husband's Lands *durante viduitate*, so long as she continues a Widow, and without Child; but if she marry again, she loses all: So likewise is the Custom there, if a Man marry a Wife, having an Estate in Lands, &c. and she die without Issue, he shall have Half while he remains sole; but if he marry again he loseth all. And in *Kent* they say, the Reason thereof is, because they do

do not love that their Lands should help to maintain any Children, but such as are of their own Getting; but how sure they are thereof *Ignoramus*.

That by the Custom of some Towns or Boroughs, she shall have the whole. See more of this, *Co. Lit.* 31, 33. That there needs no Livery and Seisin to an Assignment of Dower. *Co. Lit.* 35. And that it must be of some Part of the Land, or of a Rent issuing out of the same. *Ibid.* & *Dyer* 91. See more in *Lit. on Ten.* l. 1. c. 6. f. 11. and *Co. Lit.* on the Chapter of Dower.

One devised a Sum of Money to his Wife on Condition she would renounce her Dower: she accepted of the Legacy, and yet the Chancery decreed that she was not barred of her Dower thereby. It was farther held, that she being an Orphan, and her Portion remaining still in the Chamber of London, it should be considered as a Debt due to her before Marriage, and remain to her; and that the Executors of the Husband were not intitled to it. *Pheasant versus Pheasant*, in *Canc. Trin.* 22 Car. 2. *Cases in Chancery*, 1st Part, p. 181.

Tenant for Life.

He that holdeth Lands or Tenements for the Term of his own Life, or for the Term of the Life of any other Person: In this

Case

Ch. 1. Landlords and Tenants. 15

Cafe, the Lessee either for the Term of his own Life, or for another's, is Tenant for Term of Life: And this Tenant for Life hath in him the Freehold, this being the lowest Degree of Freehold. *Lit. Ten. l. 1. c. 6.*

If a Man be Tenant for Term of his own Life, he hath a higher Estate than he that is Tenant for the Life of another. *Co. Lit. 42. a.*

Note; A Lease for Life must be executed with Livery, because an Estate for Life is a Freehold. *See after.*

In a Grant for Term of Life, it is said to be from Lessor to Lessee. *Note;* There is Feoffor and Feoffee, Donor and Donee, Lessor and Lessee; there is likewise Grantor and Grantee, Obligor and Obligee, Mortgagor and Mortgagee.

He that enfeoffeth another in Lands or Tenements, is called the Feoffor, he to whom the Feoffment is made, is the Feoffee.

So when a Man giveth Lands or Tenements to another in Tail, he is called the Donor; and he to whom the Gift is made, is the Donee.

And likewise he that letterth to another any Lands or Tenements to hold for Term of Life, for Years, or at Will, is called the Lessor; and he to whom the Lease is made, is called Lessee: Which Lessee for Life (as I said before) is Tenant of Freehold. So also he that pawneth Land to another, is called

called *Mortgagor*; and he to whom it is pawned, is called the *Mortgagee*.

Tenant for Years.

Tenant for Term of Years, is when a Man demiseth, and letteth any Lands or Tenements to another to hold for a certain Number of Years agreed upon between the Lessor and the Lessee; by Force and Virtue of which Lease the Lessee entrencheth into the said Tenements.

This Lease for Term of Years may be granted by Word of Mouth, and this is called a *Lease Parol*; which formerly bound the Lessor so long as the Term was accorded for, if the Witnesses lived to prove the Lease Parol.

But now the more safe and usual Way is to take a Lease by Deed indented, which needs no other Execution but only Sealing and Delivery. For by Virtue of that Lease, the Tenant may enter whensoever he will.

Also, by the Statute of Frauds and Perjuries 29 Car. 2. c. 3. *Leases Parol, or by Word of Mouth, will be void if they exceed three Years from the Making; yet two third Parts of the improved Value of the Thing demised, must be reserved to the Landlord.* See after, Chap. II. and Chap. VIII.

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 17

And no Leases, Estates or Interests, either of Freehold or Terms for Years, or any uncertain Interests, not being Copyhold or Customary Interests, shall be granted or surrendered, unless it be by Deed, or Note in Writing, signed by the Party so granting or surrendring the same, or their Agents lawfully authorized by Writing, or by Act and Operation of Law.

And no Action shall be brought to charge any Person upon any Contract or Sale of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or any Interest in or concerning them, unless the Agreement upon which the Action shall be brought, or some Memorandum or Note thereof shall be in Writing, and signed by the Party, or some other Party by him lawfully authorized. See Chap. VIII. for farther Observations on this Statute.

Every one seised of an absolute Estate in Fee-Simple in his own Right, may make a Lease for as many Years as he pleaseth, provided it be not a Body Politick, who are limited to a certain Time, which if they exceed, 'tis either void, or a Demise in Mortmain; and in this Case the Chief Lord may enter for the Forfeiture, unless they have purchased Licence from the King and the said Chief Lord. See 29 H. 8. Mortm. 39. Stat. 3 H. 8. 10, &c. Fitz. 221. F. 222. D. 23. E.

But now by the Stat. 7 & 8 W. 3. c. 37. The King alone, his Heirs and Successors, may grant

grant to any Person or Persons, Bodies Politick or Corporate, their Heirs and Successors, Licence to alien in Mortmain, and also to purchase, acquire, take and hold in Mortmain, in Perpetuity or otherwise, any Lands, Tenements, Rents or Hereditaments whatsoever, of whomsoever the same shall be holden; and such Lands, Tenements, &c. so aliened or acquired and licensed, shall not be subject to any Forfeiture by Reason of such Alienation or Acquisition.

A Lease for Term of Life must be executed by *Livery and Seisin*, because the Freehold passeth with that Lease, which it cannot do without *Livery and Seisin*.

This was the Case of *Allen and Waller* at the Lent Assizes at Maidstone 1654. *Waller* brought an *Ejectione Firmæ* against *Allen*; the Defendant proved a Lease Parol at a certain Rent during his Life: Which last Word of the Defendant's Witness gave the Verdict against him, because none can be Tenant for Life without *Livery and Seisin*.

Also if a Man make a Lease to one for Years, the Remainder to another for Life, in Tail, or in Fee, here the Lessor ought to make *Livery and Seisin* to the Lessee for Years or else nothing shall pass to him in Remainder, though the Lessee enter and enjoy the Term of Years; but the Freehold and Reversion remains in the Lessor. But if the Lessor make *Livery and Seisin* to the Lessee then the Freehold passes over to them in

Reversion

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 19

Reversion, according to the Grant. For the Manner of *Livery* and *Seisin*, see *Pract. Reg.* last published, 397.

That *Livery* must pass a present Freehold, and cannot commence *in futuro*. Hob. 171. For the *Livery* must have some Estate immediately to operate on.

How a Corporation may make *Livery* and *Seisin* by Attorney. *Pract. Reg.* 397.

If a Tenant for Years of Lands consent, that *Livery* and *Seisin* shall be made unto him that hath purchased the Reversion of those Lands let unto him, and it be made accordingly, this is a good *Livery* and *Seisin* to make the Reversion pass, although the Tenant for Years do not go off from the Land at the Time when the *Livery* and *Seisin* was made. *Ibid.* See after.

Likewise if a Man make a Lease of Lands or Tenements to another for Term of Years, and the Lessor die before the Lessee enter into the Tenements; nevertheless he may enter, notwithstanding the Death of the Lessor, because the Lessee hath Right to the Tenements by Virtue of his Lease, immediately after the Sealing and Delivery of it. *Vide* Chap. II. For he has the *Interesse Termini*, and has Right to enter when he pleases, for his Right has its Existence from the Lease.

Tenant

Tenant at Will.

When a Man demises Lands to another to hold to the Lessee at the Will of the Lessor *vel econtra*, and by Virtue of this Lease the Lessee is in Possession; here the Lessee is Tenant at Will, and hath no certain Estate in the Tenements he holdeth, but the Lessor may eject him when he pleases; neither can the Lessor force him to stay longer than he pleases. *Co. Lit. 55. a.* In all Cases of Tenancy at Will, the Will is reciprocal, *i. e.* it is determinable at the Election of either Party.

But if the Lessee sow the Land, and the Lessor eject him out afterwards before the Corn be ripe, the Lessee shall nevertheless have his Crop, and shall have free Egress and Regress to cut and carry it away, because he knew not when the Lessor would enter upon him; but he must cut and carry it off in convenient Time, for else it will be liable to Distress, or in some Cases to Execution.

It is said, That if one be in Possession of the Lands of another, and hath usually paid a Rent unto him for these Lands, although it cannot be expressly proved that the Lands were demised at Will to him that is thus in Possession of the Lands, *viz.* That he should hold them as long as both Parties should please; yet if the Payment of a Quarter or Half a Year's Rent can be proved, this will

be a good Evidence of a Lease at Will.
Pract. Reg. (the Fourth Edition) 403.

But if a Tenant for Years sow his Land so near the End of his Term, that his Lease expire before the Corn be ripe, he shall not come to reap it; but the Lessor, or other who hath the Reversion, shall have the Crop, because the Lessee knew certainly the End and Determination of his Term and Lease, and it was his own Folly to sow the Ground under such Circumstances.

In like Manner if a House be let to a Man hold at Will, and the Lessee enters the House, and bringeth in thither his Goods and Household-stuff, and afterwards the Lessor casts him out; here he shall have Liberty of egress and Regress to fetch away his Household-stuff, Utensils, &c. and if such Tenant the like Liberty is given to his Executor &c. *Lit. Ten.* p. 15.

By *Holt* Chief Justice, Tenant at Will paying Rent quarterly, the Lessor may determine his Will when he pleases; but then he shall lose all his Rent which will be due for the Quarter in which he determines his Will. The Lessee at Will may determine his Will when he pleases, but then he shall pay the Rent for all the Quarter in which he determines the Will. But if *A.* makes a Lease to *B.* for a Year, and so from Year to Year, *adiu ambabus partibus placuerit*, *A.* may determine his Will at the End of any Year; but

but if any new Year be begun, it cannot be determined before the End of the Year.
 1 *Lord Raym.* 707, 708, *Leighton v. Theed.*

Also if one seised in Fee-Simple, Fee-Tail, or for Term of Life, in an House, and hath Goods in that House, and makes his Will appointing his Executors, and dies; now to whomsoever the House descends, the Executors shall have Liberty, in some reasonable Time, to enter and carry away the Goods.

And if a Man by Deed of Feoffment grants certain Lands to another, and delivers him the Deed, but executes it not by *Livery* and *Seisin*, the Feoffee in this Case may enter on that Land, and hold it at the Will of the *Feoffor*; but the *Feoffor* may eject him on again when he will.

If a Man dwell in a House as Tenant at Will, he is not bound to repair the said House, as a Tenant for Term of Years is bound to do.

But if a Tenant at Will shall commit voluntary Waste, as to pull down Houses, and cut, grub, fell or destroy Trees, the Lessor may bring his Action of Trespass against him for so doing; and though a Tenant at Will is punishable for permissive Waste, yet he shall answer for voluntary Waste; and his committing Waste is in the Implication of Law a Determination of the Will; as in the Case of a Licence to hunt in the Grounds, if the Person to whom it is given

cuts
 as a
 Also
 hath
 strain
 same,

Ter
 by lav
 his Le
 over:
 over a
Kitch.
 The
 pass ag
 own E
 Also
 the Le
 Lease
 Lessor,
ibid.
 But
 holds o
 sufferar
 of Entr
 And
 Heir, o
 Tenant
 state i

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 23

cuts down Trees, &c. his Entry is looked on as a Trespass *ab Initio*. *Vide post*, Chap. VI. Also the Lessor upon a Lease at Will, if he hath reserved a yearly Rent, may either distrain, or bring an Action of Debt for the same, if it be in Arrear, which he pleases.

Tenant at Sufferance.

Tenant at Sufferance is he who comes in by lawful Lease, and keepeth Possession after his Lease is expired, and wrongfully holdeth over: As Tenant for Life of J. S. who holdeth over after the Death of J. S. *Co. Lit. f. 57. b. Kitch. f. 238.*

The Lessor cannot have an Action of Trespass against a Tenant at Sufferance before his own Entry into the Premises. *Co. Lit. 57. b.*

Also if one Leases at Will and dies, and the Lessee continues in Possession, though the Lease be determined by the Death of the Lessor, yet the Lessee is Tenant at Sufferance. *Ibid.*

But if the King's Lessee for Years or Life holds over his Term, yet he is not Tenant at Sufferance, but an Intruder; for no Laches of Entry may be imputed to the King. *Ibid.*

And if a Guardian, after full Age of the Heir, continues in Possession, yet he is not Tenant at Sufferance, but an Abator, for his State is created by Act in Law. *Ib.* And as the Law

Law gives him that Estate, it facilitates the Heir's Remedy for his Wrong.

If the Husband Leases for Years the Lands of his Wife, rendring Rent, and then the Wife dies, the Husband shall not have Debt for the Rent incurred after, for his Estate is gone; and it seems the Lessee is become Tenant at Sufferance. 1 *Roll. Abr.* 591. B. 4.

If one covenants to permit and suffer another to have, hold and occupy certain Lands, *à die datus*, for Life; this is but a Covenant, and no Lease, and so the Law expects no Livery thereupon; and therefore he shall not be Tenant at Will, but only by Sufferance. 1 *Roll. Abr.* 859. T. 10.

Also if *A.* bargains and sells Lands to *B.* by Way of Mortgage, on Condition to pay several Sums yearly for certain Years; and there is a Covenant in the Deed, that *B.* shall not take any Profits of the Land, till Default in some of the Payments: This is no Lease at Will; for it is not that *A.* shall take the Profits, but only that *B.* shall not take them, which sounds in Covenant, and so *B.* is Tenant at Sufferance only, and not Tenant at Will. *Ibid.* 12.

Tenant by Copy of Court-Roll.

This is a very antient Tenure, and depends only upon Custom; and there are so many

Ch. 1. Landlords and Tenants. 25

many and various Kinds of Customs in Copyholds in several Manors and Countries, that it would take up a large Volume to discourse of them all; which is not now our present Intention, but we shall refer that Subject to a farther Opportunity, and here shortly in general Terms set forth the Nature of a Tenant by Copy of Court-Roll. In a Manor wherein there is a Custom, and hath been so used Time out of Mind, (for nothing can be a Custom, unless it be *Tempore quo non extat Memoria*, Time out of Mind) that certain Tenants within the said Manor have used to have Lands or Tenements, to hold to them and their Heirs in Fee-Simple or Fee-Tail, or for Term of Life, or upon any other Condition, at the Will of the Lord after the Custom of the same Manor, such Tenants are called *Copyholders*; that is, Tenants by Copy of Court-Roll: For a Copy of the Court-Roll is all the Evidence they have for their Estates in the said Lands. *Lit. Ten. l. 1. c. 9.*

Now a Tenant by Copy of Court-Roll may not alien his Estate by Deed; for if he do, it is a Forfeiture to the Lord, and the Lord may enter and take the Forfeiture. *Ibid. 3 Co. Lit. 59. a.*

But if any Tenant by Copy of Court-Roll will alien his Lands, he may do it by a Surrender into the Hands of the Lord, to the Use of him that shall have it; and any Kind of Estate that a Freeholder can make of his

Land by Deed, a Copyholder may do the same by Surrender, if the Custom will support it. *Lit. & Co. ut supra.*

The Tenant by Copy of Court-Roll is also bound by the Custom to repair his Houses; and if he suffer any Tenement or House to fall down for want of Repair, or if he pull it down, he forfeits his Copyhold to the Lord of the Manor.

The Tenant is as well inheritable as he that hath Frank-Tenement by the Common Law, if he observe the Custom of the Manor, and perform and pay his Services. 4 Co. Rep. 21, 22, &c. See after, p. 28, &c.

There are seven Properties incident for Maintenance of a good Custom.

First, It must be reasonable.

Secondly, It must be certain.

Thirdly, It must be according to Common Right.

Fourthly, It must be on good Consideration.

Fifthly, It must be compulsory.

Sixthly, It must be without Prejudice to the King.

Seventhly, It must be to his Profit, that claimeth the same,

Ch. 1. Landlords and Tenants. 27

In Customs, there is User, Non-User, Abuser and Interuser.

User, Is when, according to Time and Occasion, a Custom is used.

Non-User, Is when, for want of Time and Occasion, or through Negligence or Forgetfulness, a Custom is not used.

Abuser, Is when a Custom is ill used; for as User doth nourish a Custom, so doth Abuser destroy a Custom.

Interuser, Is in some Cases, where a Custom may be used in one Sort, and sometimes in another, and yet a good Custom, if there be good Considerations for the exchanging thereof at Times.

If the Lord have used, at the Admission of his Copyhold Tenants, sometimes to take for a Fine Two Pence, or sometimes Four Pence for an Acre, sometimes Twelve Pence an Acre; this User is so uncertain, that it makes the Fine arbitrary at the Lord's Will.

Custom to pay a Fine according to yearly Value, good. *Pract. Reg.* 174.

If the Lord of the Manor have used, Time out of Mind, to admit his Copyhold Tenants without Fine; this Usage shall bind the Lord as well as a Fine certain.

If the Lord have used to have certain Work-Days of his Tenants, and that hath not been used by the Space of twenty Years

last past; yet that *Non-User* is no Discharge to the Tenants, so that there be any alive that can remember the same.

If the Tenants have used, when they sow their Lands, to pay the Lord Rent-Corn, and when it lieth in Pasture, to pay their Rents in Money, this is a good *Interuser*.

If the Tenants have used to pay their Lord every fourth Year a double Rent, and every sixth Year an half Rent, this is a good *Interuser*.

If the Tenants have used to have Common of Pasture in their Lord's Woods for their Horse-Cattle, and they put in their Neat-Cattle, and destroy the Woods, this is an *Abuser*: But it is but finable, and no Forfeiture of the Common, no more than if they have a Common for a certain Number of Beasts in the Lord's Soil, and they exceed the Number; this Abuse by the Surcharging is only finable, and no Forfeiture.

If a Man have a Fair to be used two Days, and he keeps it three Days, this Abuse is a Forfeiture.

Every good Custom is grounded upon good Reason, and that shall be said in Reason a good Custom, that in Reason is a good Law; for Law and Custom be of that Affinity, as both do allow like Reason, and both do forbid like Inconveniences; and the final Effect of both is, to discuss and to discern every Man's true Right, and to give to every
Man

Ch. 1. **Landlords and Tenants.** 29

Man that which is his own; for although Custom in some Cases differs from Law, and doth admit Execution of some Acts without some Ceremonies required by the Law; yet the End and Effect of Custom is to maintain the like Reason, and avoid the like Inconveniencies as the Law doth.

If the Tenants of a Manor will prescribe to hold without paying any Rents or Services for their Copyholds, this is no good Custom: But to prescribe to hold by Fealty for all Manner of Services, is good and reasonable, for there can be no Tenure without some Kind of Service.

If a Lord will prescribe never to hold a Court but when it pleaseth himself, this is not good, because it plainly tends to a Defect of Justice: But to prescribe never to hold a Court for the special Good of any one Tenant, except the same Tenant will pay him a Fine for the same; that is good and reasonable; for General Courts are held for the general Good of the District within the Bounds of the Manor; and if every particular Tenant had a Right to demand a particular Court, it would be endless, and chargeable to the Lord.

If a Copyholder surrender his Land to the Use of a Stranger, in Consideration that the same Stranger shall marry his Daughter before such a Day; if the Marriage succeeds not, the Stranger takes no Benefit by the Surrender,

der. But if the Surrender be in Consideration that the Surrenderee shall pay *such a Sum* of Money at such a Day ; though the Money be not paid, yet the Surrender standeth good ; because in the last Case the Surrenderor has clearly a Remedy for the Money, and in the former he may not be able to compel the Stranger to marry his Daughter. Many Customs there are, which at the Beginning were voluntary ; and now, by Continuance, are grown compulsory : *Quæ initio fuerunt voluntatis ex post facto fuerunt necessitatis*, saith the Civil Law ; which also in many Cases doth agree with the Common Law.

Wilful denying of Services is a Forfeiture. *Lit. Rep.* 295.

And if a Copyholder convert Part of his Land into a Fishery, 'tis a Forfeiture. *Lit. Rep.* 268.

But if Tenant for Life of a Copyhold suffers a Recovery as Tenant in Fee-Simple, this is no Forfeiture. *1 Mod. Rep.* 199. If a Fold-Course is not due of Common Right, but of Custom, and there is Disturbance for it, 'tis no Forfeiture. *Lit. Rep.* 267.

And of all Forfeitures committed by Copyholders, the Lord only is to take Advantage.

Also if he in Remainder entreth upon a Tenant for Life of a Copyhold, and maketh a Surrender, nothing passeth. *Mod. Rep.* 199.

Note ; An Admittance of Tenant for Years, is an Admittance of him in Remainder.

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 31

mainder. 1 *Vent.* 269. 1 *Mod.* 102, 120.
4 *Co.* 23. 3 *Cro.* 504.

Custom for Copyholders to have sole Feeding in a certain Waste; it is not needful to alledge that the Beasts were Levant and Couchant. *Vide* 2 *Lev.* 2. 67. Where also it is said, Copyholders may license others, (without Deed) to put in their Beasts, and may exclude their Lord. 1 *Vent.* 165. 2 *Saund.* 326, 327. But if a Man claim only Common Appurtenant, or Part of the Herbage, he must not say for his Cattle Levant and Couchant; and *fol.* 328. says, The Licence ought to be by Deed.

Lands do not appear to be Copyhold, by saying, they were held according to Custom, unless it be said at the Will of the Lord. *Idem* 144.

In what Cases, and when the Lord shall seize the Copyhold Estate of his Tenant for Felony or Treason. See 2 *Vent.* 38. 1 *Lev.* 263.

A Remainder limited to one for the Life of a Tenant for Life, may be good by Way of Remainder, because a Tenant for Life may forfeit by alienating in Fee, and then he in Remainder may enter and enjoy; but this Reason holds not in Copyholds; for if a Tenant for Life of a Copyhold commits a Forfeiture of his Estate, the Lord of the Manor shall take Advantage of the Forfeiture, and not he that had the Remainder or Reversion. 1 *Saund.* 151.

Also a Lord may grant Copyhold forfeited before Seifure. 1 *Lev.* 26. But *Strode* verſ. *Denniſon*, 3 *Lev.* 94. Copyholder for Life was attainted of Felony, and adjudged, That he in Reverſion might take Advantage and enter; for the Eſtate for Life was determined by the Attainder, although it appeared the Felony was pardoned. See after, *Copyholder convicted*.

No Forfeiture of a *Felo de ſe* happens before an Inquiſition is taken and returned. *Saund.* 278, 362.

The Huſband takes Copyhold Lands of the Lord; to whom the Lord grants the Seiſin to hold to the Huſband and Wife; 'tis a good Grant to the Wife, although ſhe is not named until after the *Habendum*. 1 *Saund.* 151.

A Lord without a Cuſtom may ſeiſe the Lands until the Tenant comes in to be admitted, but cannot ſeiſe them as forfeited without a Cuſtom. 1 *Lev.* 63.

If he in Remainder of a Copyhold ſurrenders his Remainder for the Uſe of the Tenant for Life, and after his Deceafe to the Uſe of himſelf and his Wife, the Eſtate limited to the Tenant for Life is void; but the Eſtate limited to the Huſband and the Wife good by Way of a preſent Eſtate, but not by Way of a Remainder. 1 *Saund.* 150, 151, 152.

But

Ch. I. **Landlords and Tenants.** 33

But a Surrender of a Copyhold in Fee, from the Time of his Death, is void. *Idem* 151. But Custom to surrender to the Use of his Will, is good.

A Copyholder convicted of Felony, had Clergy allowed before Attainder; and the Court was of Opinion, That it was no Forfeiture without a special Custom. 1 *Lev.* 263.

If a Covenant or Agreement be to surrender a Copyhold to the Use of *A.* then a Surrender into the Hands of two Copyholders, according to the Custom, is sufficient. 1 *Lev.* 293.

A Copyhold Estate cannot be surrendered to another by Attorney without Deed; but one may be admitted to a Copyhold Estate without Deed. *Pract. Reg.* 170.

Admittance to a particular Estate, is Admittance to the Remainder; and no Fine ought to be paid for Admittance to a Remainder without special Custom; and a Refusal to pay a Fine upon a reasonable Doubt of the Custom, is not a Forfeiture. 3 *Lev.* 308.

Copyhold Land of the Tenure of *Borough-English*, surrendered to the Use of another Person and his Heirs, who dies before Admittance, the Right shall descend to the youngest Son, because the Admittance has Reference to the Surrender, and they both make but one Act. 1 *Mod. Rep.* 102. 3 *Keb.* 63. 4 *Co.* 22. *b.*

Also a Lord may grant Copyhold forfeited before Seisure. 1 *Lev.* 26. But *Strode* vers. *Dennison*, 3 *Lev.* 94. Copyholder for Life was attainted of Felony, and adjudged, That he in Reversion might take Advantage and enter; for the Estate for Life was determined by the Attainder, although it appeared the Felony was pardoned. See after, *Copyholder convicted*.

No Forfeiture of a *Felo de se* happens before an Inquisition is taken and returned. *Saund.* 278, 362.

The Husband takes Copyhold Lands of the Lord, to whom the Lord grants the Seisin to hold to the Husband and Wife; 'tis a good Grant to the Wife, although she is not named until after the *Habendum*. 1 *Saund.* 151.

A Lord without a Custom may seise the Lands until the Tenant comes in to be admitted, but cannot seise them as forfeited without a Custom. 1 *Lev.* 63.

If he in Remainder of a Copyhold surrenders his Remainder for the Use of the Tenant for Life, and after his Decease to the Use of himself and his Wife, the Estate limited to the Tenant for Life is void; but the Estate limited to the Husband and the Wife good by Way of a present Estate, but not by Way of a Remainder. 1 *Saund.* 150, 151, 152.

But

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 33

But a Surrender of a Copyhold in Fee from the Time of his Death, is void. *Idem*

151. But Custom to surrender to the Use of his Will, is good.

A Copyholder convicted of Felony, had Clergy allowed before Attainder; and the Court was of Opinion, That it was no Forfeiture without a special Custom. 1 *Lev.* 263.

If a Covenant or Agreement be to surrender a Copyhold to the Use of *A.* then a Surrender into the Hands of two Copyholders, according to the Custom, is sufficient. 1 *Lev.* 293.

A Copyhold Estate cannot be surrendered to another by Attorney without Deed; but one may be admitted to a Copyhold Estate without Deed. *Pract. Reg.* 170.

Admittance to a particular Estate, is Admittance to the Remainder; and no Fine ought to be paid for Admittance to a Remainder without special Custom; and a Refusal to pay a Fine upon a reasonable Doubt of the Custom, is not a Forfeiture. 3 *Lev.* 308.

Copyhold Land of the Tenure of *Borough-English*, surrendered to the Use of another Person and his Heirs, who dies before Admittance, the Right shall descend to the youngest Son, because the Admittance has Reference to the Surrender, and they both make but one Act. 1 *Mod. Rep.* 102. 3 *Keb.* 263. 4 *Co.* 22. *b.*

If a Copyholder for Life surrender to the Use of another who is admitted, by this the first Copyholder's Estate is clearly determined; but if Copyholder in Fee surrenders to the Use of another for Life, after his Death he shall have it again. *King and Lord's Case, Hill. 5 Car. 1. B. R. Rot. 793. Cro. 1. Par. 148.* because in the first Case he grants his whole Interest, in the other only Part of it.

If an Infant surrender Copyhold Land to another, who is admitted, this is not good to bar the Infant, for he may enter at his full Age. *Goole and Grane's Case, Moor's Rep.*

If a Woman Copyholder take an Husband who surrenders, this shall be no Discontinuance to the Wife, nor her Heirs. *35 Eliz. Bullock and Dibley's Case, 4 Co. Rep. 23.*

The Lord of a Manor seised a Copyhold without Cause, and granted it to another in Fee; the Grantee died, and his Heir was admitted: Then the first Copyholder died, and his Heir entred upon the Heir of the Grantee, and surrendered to the Use of a Stranger; and here the Heir's Entry before Admission was adjudged lawful, and his Surrender to the Use of a Stranger good; and it was resolved, That the Descent of a Copyholder doth not toll or take away the Entry of another Copyholder who hath Right. *2 Cro. Par. 36. and vide 4 Co. Rep. fol. 23.*

If a Copyholder for Life cut down Trees, the Lord may carry them away. *Pract. Reg.* 170.

If a Copyholder commit Waste, whereby a Forfeiture accrueth to the Lord, who afterwards accepteth of Rent, this doth not bar the Lord, but he may enter for the Forfeiture of the Tenant, notwithstanding the Acceptance of the Rent. *Mich. 29 El. in B. R. Godb. 47. Quere*, Whether the Rent accrued after the Forfeiture committed, and the Lord's Knowledge of it.

If a Copyholder forfeit his Estate, and then surrenders to the Lord, who accepts it, not knowing of the Forfeiture, yet this is no Dispensation of the Forfeiture. *Hill. 4 Car. 1. Rot. 496. B. R. Matthews and Wheaton's Case, 1 Cro. Par. 169.*

A Copyholder in Fee took a Lease for Years of a Manor: Resolved the Copyhold was extinct for ever, and not only during the Lease. *Hyde and Newport's Case, Moor's Rep.*

If a Feme Copyholder in Fee take an Husband, who makes a Lease for Years contrary to the Custom, after the Husband's Death this Forfeiture shall not bind the Feme and her Heirs, but she shall have it again after her Husband's Death *non obstante* the Forfeiture; and so it was adjudged *inter Savern and Smith* in the Exchequer. *Cro. Rep. 1. Par. 7. Pasch. 1 Car. 1.*

A Copy-

A Copyholder in Fee surrendered to the Lord of the Manor his Copyhold Estate, and the Lord made a Lease for Years of the Manor and of the Copyhold, by the Name of his Tenement called *H.* and whether by this the Copyhold was determined or no, was the Question? And it was held that it was not; because when the Lord let the Manor, it was included as Parcel thereof; but if he had made a Lease for Years of the Copyhold by itself, that had destroyed the Copyhold; for it was then during that Time severed from the Manor, and so could never again be demisable by Copy. *M. 14 Car. 1. in B. R. Lee and Boothley's Case. Cro. 1 Par. fol. 375.*

If a Copyholder makes a Lease for Years, which is a Forfeiture at the Common Law, and after the Lord makes a Feoffment, or a Lease for Years of the Freehold of this Copyhold, in this Case the Feoffee or Lessee of the Lord shall not take Advantage of the Forfeiture; for the Lease of the Freehold made by the Lord before Entry, is an Assent that the Lessee of the Copyholder shall continue his Estate; and so it is in Nature of an Affirmance and Confirmation of the Lease. *M. 20 Eliz. in C. B. Penn and Mericall's Case. Owen's Rep. fol. 63.*

Every one who hath a lawful Estate or Interest in a Manor, be it in Fee-Simple, Fee-Tail, Dower, Tenant by the Curtesy, Tenant
for

Ch. 1. Landlords and Tenants. 37

for Life, Tenant for Years, Guardian, Tenant by Statute-Merchant, Staple or *Elegit*, Tenant at Will and Sufferance; if a Copyhold escheat or come into their Hands during the Time, they may regrant it, and it shall bind the Lord, because every one of them is *Dominus pro tempore*. Co. Lit. 58. Co. 4 Rep. 28, 29.

If a Copyholder accept of a Lease for Years of his Copyhold, by this his Copyhold Estate is determined. 29 *Eliz. Lane's Case*. Co. 2 Rep. 16. because he has himself consented to an Alteration of the Tenure.

If the Fine of Copyholders of a Manor upon Admittance be incertain, yet the Lord cannot demand or exact unreasonable or excessive Fines; and if he do, the Copyholder may by the Law deny to pay them, and it is no Forfeiture; and it shall be determined before the Judges, upon Proof of the Value of the Land, what Fine was reasonable to be demanded; for if it should be otherwise, a great Part of the Copyhold would be destroyed at the Will of the Lord, by exacting unreasonable Fines. Co. 4 Rep. 27. *Latch's Rep. f. 14. acc.*

If the Lord assesses a reasonable Fine, and requires the Copyholder to pay it, he is not bound to pay it presently, because he could not know what the Lord will assess, & *nemo tenetur divinare*, and he shall therefore have reasonable Time to pay it in, if the Lord limits

limits no Time; but it is otherwise of a Fine certain, for of that he is bound to take Notice. *Co. 4 Rep. f. 27.*

Note, That no Fine is due to the Lord either upon Surrender or Descent, until Admittance, for that is the Cause of the Fine, and if after the Tenant deny to pay it, (if it be a reasonable Fine) it is a Forfeiture of the Copyhold. *Bacon and Flatman's Case,* and *Sand's Case,* so resolved. *Vide Co. Rep. f. 28.*

If a Copyholder come not to do his Services, although he were often demanded to do them, but still puts off from Time to Time to do them, although he do not absolutely refuse, yet his Deferring is a Forfeiture. *Pasch. 2 Car. 1. in B. R. Johnson's Case. Latch's Rep. f. 14.*

The Lord of a Manor assessed two Years and half Value of the Land, according to the rack'd Rent, for a Fine upon the Grant of a Copyhold, and for Non-payment thereof entered for a Forfeiture: And it was held by the Court of King's Bench, that the Fine was unreasonable, and that one Year and an Half of improved Rent was high enough; and therefore the Lord's Entry for the Forfeiture was adjudged unlawful. *Hil. 5 Car. 1. in B. R. Dowe and Golding's Case, Cro. 1. Par. 142. L. L. ibid.*

The Lord assessed a Fine of twelve Pounds to be paid by a Copyholder, and appoints it

Ch. I. **Landlords and Tenants.** 39

to be paid at his Capital Messuage of the Manor three Months after, and the Copyholder pretending the Fine to be certain, (that is to say, two Years Quit-Rent) offered the same at the Day of assessing the other Fine; but at the appointed Place for the Payment thereof cometh not thither to excuse his Non-payment, nor make any other Refusal; and it was held to be a Forfeiture of his Copyhold: But if he had come at the Day assigned him for the Payment, and had then tendered the two Years Quit-Rent, being the Fine certain according to Custom, though not assessed nor demanded by the Lord, it had not been a Forfeiture. 2 Cro. 617. *Latch's Rep.* 122.

It was adjudged, That Copyhold Lands were within the Statute of 21 Jac. 1. c. 16. for Limitation of Entries within twenty Years. *Pract. Reg.* 170. But see the late Act 4 & 5 Ann. to commence an Action within a Year upon such Entry or Claim. But that Copyhold is not within the Statute of 2 Car. 2. touching Guardians. *Idem* 171. *vide* 3 Lev. 395. 2 Lutw. Ent. 1139, 1140.

Tenants by the Verge,

Are after the same Nature as Tenants by Copy of Court-Roll; but they are so called, for that when they will surrender their Tenements into the Lord's Hands unto the Use of another, they have a little Rod, which, by Custom

Custom of the Manor, they deliver unto the Steward or Bailiff, and he, that takes the Lands, receives the Rod in Court from the Steward in the Name of *Seisin*, and therefore they are called *Tenants by the Verge*: Yet they have no other Evidence but Copy of the Court-Roll. *Lit. Ten. l. 1. c. 10.*

One had cut down Timber upon a Copyhold Tenement, which was presented at a Court-Baron, and found to be Waste, and consequently a Forfeiture; whereupon the Defendant was admitted, brought his Ejectment, and had a Verdict. The Plaintiff brought her Bill in Equity to be relieved: And it being not proved that the Plaintiff had sold any of the Timber, and that the Premises were much out of Repair, an Issue was directed to try if the Waste was wilful; which being found for the Plaintiff, it was decreed she should be relieved: And that the Defendant should deliver her the Possession again, and account for the mesne Profits: But the Lord Chancellor said, in Case it had appeared wilful Waste, she should not have been relieved. *Mary Thomas, Widow, v. Potter & al^s, Hil. 19 Car. 2. Chancery Cases, 1 Part. f. 98.*

Copyholder before Marriage agreed to settle his Copyhold Tenement on his intended Wife: the Marriage took Effect, and the Husband surrendered the said Copyhold to a Stranger for a Sum of Money by Way of Mortgage.

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 41

He afterwards surrendered the Premises to the Use of his Wife for Life, which Surrender was not presented at the next Court: But the Widow, however, procured herself to be admitted; and it was decreed by the Court of Chancery, That the Wife being in, pursuant to a Marriage-Agreement, her Estate should not be impeached; but had it been a meer voluntary Settlement, it would have been otherwise. *Merlin v. Secmore in Canc. Trin. 2 Car. 2. Chancery Cases, 1 Part, p. 170.*

A Copyholder having agreed for a valuable Consideration to surrender his Land, is but in the Nature of a Trustee for the Vendee. *ibid. p. 171.*

Where a Copyholder in Fee surrenders to the Use of another for Life, and the Lessee dies, he shall not pay a Fine for Re-admittance to the Reversion; for it continued always in him. *9 Co. Mary Podger's Case, 107.*

And if such Copyholder in Fee surrenders to the Use of one for Life, Remainder to a third Person in Fee, but one Fine is due; for the particular Estates and the Remainders are but one Estate. *Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz. B. R. 1 Par. y Popham.*

If a Copyholder incur a Forfeiture by committing Waste, and the Lord afterwards accept the Rent, he may enter for the Forfeiture notwithstanding; for the Copyhold was taken from him immediately by the Forfeiture. *Mich. 3 Eliz. B. R. Godb. 47.*

Tenants

Tenants in Coparcenary.

There be two Kinds of Tenants in *Coparcenary*, that is, *Parceners* at the Common Law, and *Parceners* by Custom.

After the Course of the Common Law, when a Man or Woman is seised in Lands or Tenements in Fee-Simple, or Fee-Tail, and hath no other Issue but Daughters, and dieth, the Tenements descend to the Daughters equally as Coheirs, and they shall enjoy every one an equal Part thereof as Tenants in *Parcenary* or Copartnership, and are all as it were one Heir to their Ancestors: And these Coheirs or *Parceners* may have a Writ, called *Breve de Partitione facienda*, to have the Land equally divided and shared amongst them.

If a Man seised of Lands die without Issue and the Tenements descend to his *Sisters*, or if he hath no *Sisters*, and it descends to his Aunts; they be *Coheirs* or *Parceners*, as afore said.

If there be two *Parceners*, one married and hath Issue and dieth, and afterwards her Husband holdeth one Half, as Tenant by the Curtesy; the Coheir or *Parcener* that surviveth, and the Tenant by the Curtesy may make Partition between them; and if the Tenant by the Curtesy will not consent thereunto, the surviving *Parcener* may compel him by a Writ *de Partitione facienda*.

But if the Tenant by the Curtesy desires to have Partition, and the Parcener surviving will not agree to it, the Tenant by the Curtesy can have no Remedy; for he cannot have a Writ *de Partitione facienda* against the surviving Parcener, although the Parcener may have it against him. See the late Acts concerning *Partition*.

Parceners by Custom.

This Tenure is Gavelkind, and is only used in *Kent*, except in some certain Places in *England* besides, and in *North-Wales*. But the Men of *Kent* only claim this as a Right remaining unto them unconquered; and it is thus: If a Man be seised in Fee-Simple or Fee-Tail in Lands or Tenements of the Custom and Tenure of Gavelkind, and hath Issue divers Sons and dieth, all the Sons shall be *Cokeirs*, and equally inherit those Lands and Tenements as Females do, and may make Partition by Writ *de Partitione facienda*, and divide, as in the Case of Daughters at the Common Law.

Grant of *Borough-English* Lands to one and his Heirs for three Lives, the youngest Son shall be Heir. 2 *Lev.* 138.

Otherwise in Gavelkind, of Rent granted of it, it should go amongst all as the Land should. *Idem* 89.

A Rent

A Rent *de novo*, granted out of Gavelkind Land, shall descend according to the Descent of the Land. 1 *Mod. Rep.* 86, 96.

Joint-Tenants.

When a Man being seised of certain Lands and Tenements, doth thereof enfeoff three or four, or more, to have and to hold to them and their Heirs, or to hold to themselves for the Term of their Lives, or for another's Life, and they become seised by Virtue of that Feoffment; these are said to be Joint-Tenants.

Likewise if two or more disseise another of any Lands or Tenements to their own Use, the Disseisors be Joint-Tenants; but if it be but to the Use of one of them, they be not Joint-Tenants.

Now the Nature of Joint-Tenants is, That the whole Estate shall go to the Survivor.

As if there be three Joint-Tenants in Fee Simple, and the one of them hath Issue, and dieth, the two that survive shall have the whole Tenements, and nothing thereof shall go to the Issue of him that is dead: And if the second Tenant have Issue and die, the third, who is the Survivor, shall enjoy the Whole, and shall have it in Fee-Simple to him and his Heirs.

But now there is a Difference in Tenants in Parcenary: For if there be three *Copartners* and one hath Issue, and dieth before there be

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 45

any Partition made, that Part which belonged to her that is deceased, shall descend to her Issue; and if such a Parcener die without Issue, her Part shall descend to her *Cobeyns*: So that this they have by Descent, and not by Survivorship, as Joint-Tenants have.

And as the Survivorship taketh Place among Joint-Tenants, so it doth amongst all Persons who have Joint Estate or Possession with others in Chattels Real or Personal.

As, if a Lease be made to several Persons for Term of Years, the Survivor of the Lessees shall enjoy all the Tenements during the Term by Virtue of the Lease.

And in like Manner, Goods and Chattels Personal, whereof there be Partners, shall go to the Survivor. And if a Bond be made to many Persons for one Debt, and some of the obligees die, the Survivor shall have all the Debt. And so it is in all Covenants and Contracts amongst Partners.

There may also be Joint-Tenants for Term of Life, and yet they have several Inheritances: As,

If Lands be given to two Men to hold to them for Term of their Lives, and to the heirs of their two Bodies, here these *Donees* are Joint-Tenants for Term of their Lives, and yet they have several Inheritances: For if one of them have Issue and die, the Survivor shall enjoy the Whole during his Life by Survivorship. And if the Survivor have also Issue and die,

die, then the Issue of them both shall enjoy the Estate equally between them, as Joint Tenants.

Now the Reason why these are said to have several Inheritances is, because it is impossible for them to have an Heir between them, a Man and a Woman may have.

Therefore the Law maketh this Distinction according to Reason and the Form of the Gift; that is to the Heirs that one getteth on the Body of his Wife; and so likewise the other: So that by this Reason it must of Necessity be, that they have several Inheritances.

And if after the Death of the *Donees*, the Issue of one of the *Donees* die also, leaving no Issue of his Body surviving, in this Case the *Donor* or his Heirs may enter into the Moiety of the Lands, as in his Reversion though the other of the *Donees* hath Issue living.

In like Manner, if Lands be given to two Females, and to the Heirs of one of them in this Case the one of them, that is, she that hath it but for Life hath a Freehold; and the other hath a Fee-Simple: And if she that hath a Fee die, the other who hath the Freehold shall enjoy the Whole during her Life by Virtue of her Survivorship.

And if Tenements be given to two, and to the Heirs to be ingendered of the Body of one of them; here the one hath Freehold and the other Fee-Tail.

If there be two Joint-Tenants, and they be seised of an Estate in Fee-Simple, and the one by Deed grants a Rent-Charge to another out of that Part which appertains to him; now, during the Life of the Grantor, this Rent-Charge is good and effectual, but becomes void after the Death of the Grantor; for the Tenant that surviveth shall hold the Land by Survivorship, discharged from the Rent-Charge of the other.

If there be two Joint-Tenants for Life, and one lets his Part for Years, rendering Rent, and dies, the Term shall continue against the Survivor, but the Rent is gone. *Arch, lib. 1. c. 3. p. 13. Dyer 187.*

But amongst *Cokeirs* or Parceners it is otherwise; for if there be two Parceners in Tenements in Fee-Simple, and before Partition he chargeth his Part by his Deed with a Rent-Charge, and dieth, leaving no Issue, whereby his Moiety descends to the other Partner; here that Part shall not be freed of the Rent-Charge, because he cometh to this Moiety by Descent as Heir by Law.

If Joint-Tenants be desirous to make Partition between them, they may do it by Consent and Agreement amongst themselves; and when Partition is good and binding against the other: But unless it be done by mutual Consent amongst themselves, the Law cannot force or compel them, or either of them, to do it; because Joint-Tenants cannot have a Writ

Writ *de Partitione facienda*, as Tenants in Co-partnership may have. But see the late Statute *postea*, p. 52.

If there be a Joint Estate of Lands and Tenements made to a Man and his Wife and to a third Person; here the third Person shall have as much as the Man and his Wife; that is one Moiety: For the Man and Wife can have but Half the Estate, because they are but one Person in Law.

In like Manner it is, if Lands were made to a Man and his Wife, and to two others; here the Man and Wife can have but a third Part, and the two others the other two Parts.

Tenants in Common.

Such as have Lands and Tenements by several Titles, and not Joint Title, and none of them knoweth what is several to him *i. e.* that they hold the Land *pro indiviso*, whether it be in Fee-Simple, Fee-Tail, or for Term of Life; these are said to be Tenants in Common, because they ought by the Law to hold, enjoy and occupy the Lands and Tenements in Common and undivided, and to take the Profits in Common, as coming to the same Lands and Tenements by several Titles, and not by one Joint Title.

If a Man enfeoff two Joint-Tenants in Fee, and one of them *aliens* his Part to another in Fee; this *Alienee* and the other Joint

Tenants

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 49

Tenant are Tenants in Common, because they now stand seised by several Titles; the Joint-Tenant by Virtue of the first Feoffment made to him and the other; and the *Alienee* by Virtue of the Feoffment of the other Joint-Tenant; so that the several Feoffments make their Titles several, whereby they become Tenants in Common.

If there be three Joint-Tenants, and one of them *aliens* his Part to another Person in Fee, here the *Alienee* is Tenant in Common with the other two Joint-Tenants, and of the other two Parts the two Joint-Tenants be seised jointly, and the Survivor of them shall have the Whole of those two Parts by Virtue of Survivorship.

If there be two Joint-Tenants in Fee, and one of them gives his Part to another in Fee, here the *Donee* and the other Joint-Tenant become Tenants in Common.

Also if Lands be given to two Men, and the Heirs of their two Bodies; in this Case those *Donees* have a Joint Estate during their Lives; and if both of them have Issue and die, both their Issues shall hold the Land as Tenants in Common.

If Lands be given to two Men and their Heirs, to hold to each a Moiety, these are Tenants in Common.

If a Man, being seised in certain Lands, shall enfeoff another in the Half of it, without limiting of the same Half in Severalty at the

Writ *de Partitione facienda*, as Tenants in Co-partnership may have. But see the late Statute *postea*, p. 52.

If there be a Joint Estate of Lands and Tenements made to a Man and his Wife, and to a third Person; here the third Person shall have as much as the Man and his Wife; that is one Moiety: For the Man and Wife can have but Half the Estate, because they are but one Person in Law.

In like Manner it is, if Lands were made to a Man and his Wife, and to two others; here the Man and Wife can have but a third Part, and the two others the other two Parts.

Tenants in Common.

Such as have Lands and Tenements by several Titles, and not Joint Title, and none of them knoweth what is several to him *i. e.* that they hold the Land *pro indiviso* whether it be in Fee-Simple, Fee-Tail, or for Term of Life; these are said to be Tenants in Common, because they ought by the Law to hold, enjoy and occupy the Lands and Tenements in Common and undivided, and to take the Profits in Common, as coming to the same Lands and Tenements by several Titles, and not by one Joint Title.

If a Man enfeoff two Joint-Tenants in Fee, and one of them *aliens* his Part to another in Fee; this *Alienee* and the other Joint-Tenant

Tenant
now sta

Tenant
to him

Virtue

Tenant

their T

Tenants

If th

of them

Fee, he

with the

her r

ised jo

ave the

Surviv

If the

ne of

tail, h

Tenant

Also

to the

use the

their Li

and die,

Tenar

If La

Heirs, t

Tenants

If a

both enf

not limit

Tenant are Tenants in Common, because they now stand seised by several Titles; the Joint-Tenant by Virtue of the first Feoffment made to him and the other; and the *Alienee* by Virtue of the Feoffment of the other Joint-Tenant; so that the several Feoffments make their Titles several, whereby they become Tenants in Common.

If there be three Joint-Tenants, and one of them *aliens* his Part to another Person in Fee, here the *Alienee* is Tenant in Common with the other two Joint-Tenants, and of the other two Parts the two Joint-Tenants be seised jointly, and the Survivor of them shall have the Whole of those two Parts by Virtue of Survivorship.

If there be two Joint-Tenants in Fee, and one of them gives his Part to another in Tail, here the *Donee* and the other Joint-Tenant become Tenants in Common.

Also if Lands be given to two Men, and to the Heirs of their two Bodies; in this Case those *Donees* have a Joint Estate during their Lives; and if both of them have Issue and die, both their Issues shall hold the Land as Tenants in Common.

If Lands be given to two Men and their Heirs, to hold to each a Moiety, these are Tenants in Common.

If a Man, being seised in certain Lands, doth enfeoff another in the Half of it, without limiting of the same Half in Severalty at the

the Time of the Feoffment made; that do not distinguish that Half from the other by particular Bounds and Limits; in this Case the *Feoffor* and the *Feoffee* shall hold the Parts of those Lands in Common.

And as it is amongst Tenants in Common in Lands or Tenements in Fee-Simple or Fee-Tail, in the same Nature it also is between Tenants for Term of Life: As if there be two Joint-Tenants seised in Fee, and one of them lets to a Man his Part for Term of his Life, and the other Joint-Tenant lets to another Man his Part for Term of Life, these two Lessees be Tenants in Common for the Term of their Lives.

Likewise if a Man lets Lands unto two Persons for the Term of their Lives, and one of them grants all his Estate of the Part belonging unto him unto a third Person; then this third Person to whom this Grant is made, and the other Tenant for Term of Life, be both Tenants in Common during the Lives of both the Lessees.

If there be three Joint-Tenants, and one of them releaseth all his Right which he hath in the Land by his Deed to one of his Fellows, then he to whom the Release is made hath the third Part of the Lands by Virtue of that Release, and shall hold that third Part with himself and his Fellow in Common, and they two shall hold the other two Parts jointly.

Ch. i. Landlords and Tenants. 51

Also if a Joint Estate be made unto a Man and his Wife, and to a third Person, and that third Person releaseth his Right which he hath in that Estate to the Husband; then the Husband hath the third Person's Moiety, and the Wife hath nothing therein at all.

And if such third Person release his Right in his Moiety to the Wife, not naming her Husband in the Release; then the Wife hath the third Person's Moiety, and the Husband hath nothing at all in it, but only *Jure Uxoris*, in the Right of his Wife; because the Release shall work to invest the Estate in the Person to whom the Release is made, of all that appertained to him that made such Release.

There may be also Tenants in Common by Title of Prescription; that is, when two have holden Lands in Common undivided; the one, one Half from his Ancestors, and the other, the other Half from his Ancestors, from whom the Estate is derived unto them divided Time whereof the Memory of Man hath not known to the contrary: These are Tenants in Common, by Title of Prescription.

Now these Tenants in Common ought in some Cases to have, for the Maintenance of their Possession, several Actions; and in some Cases they shall all join in one Action: For if there be two Tenants in Common, and they be disseised, they two cannot bring

against the Disseisor one Assize in both the Names, but they must have against him two Assizes; for every of them ought to have an Assize of his Half, because the Tenants in Common are seised by several Titles.

But amongst Joint-Tenants it is otherwise for if there be never so many of them, and they be disseised, they shall have but one Assize in all their Names, because they have all but one Joint Title.

It hath been formerly held, that an Action on the Case lay not for one Tenant in Common, &c. against another who disposes of the Whole. 1 Lev. 29, &c.

But by the late Act for Amendment of the Law, 4 & 5 Ann. it is enacted, *That Actions of Accounts may be brought and maintained against the Executors and Administrators of every Guardian, Bailiff or Receiver, and of every Joint-Tenant and Tenant in Common, his Executors and Administrators, against either as Bailiff, for receiving more than comes to his just Share or Proportion, and against every Executor and Administrator of such Joint-Tenant, or Tenant in Common.*

There is likewise a Difference in suing real Actions between Partners that be in by diverse Descents and Tenants in Common: For if a Man, who is seised of Lands in Fee, dies leaving only two Daughters his Coheirs, and these two Daughters enter, and have each of them a Son, and die without making a

Partiti

Partition between them, so that the Lands descend equally to their two Sons, the one Moiety to one of them, and the other to the other, and they enter and enjoy the same in Common, and be disseised; they shall not in this Case bring two Assizes, but one Assize in both their Names: For though they came in by divers Descents, yet they be Parceners, and a Writ *de partitione facienda* lieth between them. Nevertheless they be not Parceners by Reason of the Seisin and Possession which they have from their Mothers, but in Respect to their Estates which descended to their Mothers from their Grandfather.

And so in Respect and Consideration of their first Descent that was to their Mothers, they have a Title in Parcenary, which maketh them Parceners; and they be but as one heir to their Common *Ancestor*, their Grandfather, from whom the Land descended to their Mothers. And therefore, before Partition made between them, they should have but one Assize, though they came in by several Descents.

And likewise in Personal Actions, in Trespases, and such like Cases which concern their Tenements in Common, the Tenants in Common ought to bring such Personal Actions jointly in all their Names; as for Breaking their Houses, Closes or Pastures; Wasting, Breeding down, or otherwise Spoiling the Grass; Cutting or Selling of their Woods;

Spoiling their Fruit-Trees, Fishing in their Ponds, and such like. In these and all such Kind of Actions wherein they are jointly concerned, the Tenants in Common shall have one Joint Action, and recover Damages jointly.

Likewise, if two Tenants in Common make a Lease of their two Tenements to another for Term of Years, reserving unto themselves a certain yearly Rent, if the Rent be in Arrear, they shall have one Action of Debt for the Rent against the Lessee in both their Names, and not divers Actions.

If two Persons or more have Chattels Real or Personal in Common and by divers Titles, if one of them die, the other who survives shall not have his Part that is dead in those Chattels by Survivorship, but the Executors of him that dieth shall hold and enjoy his Part with them that survive, as the Testator did or ought to have done in his Life-time.

If two Persons have an Estate in Common for Term of Years, and one of them puts the other out of his Possession, and enjoys all himself, then he that is so put out of Possession may bring his Ejectment against the other for his Moiety.

But if two Persons be possessed of Chattels Personal in Common by divers Titles, as of an Horse, or an Ox, or a Cow, or the like; and one of them takes it into his own Possession from the other; now the other hath

Ch. i. Landlords and Tenants. 55

hath no Remedy, but to take this from him that hath done him the Injury, again, to occupy in Common, when he hath an Opportunity; that is in plain Terms, he may come by it as well as he can. *Vide* the Act for Amendment of the Law.

There are also Tenants in Antient Demesne;

Of whose Tenures and Privileges you may read at large in Mr. *D'Anvers's* General Abridgment 657, &c. Tit. *Antient Demesne*.

There are also several other Tenants besides the aforementioned, as Tenant by *Elegit*, Tenant by Statute-Merchant, Tenant by Statute-Staple, Tenant in *Mortgage*, &c.

Some Observations as to Mortgages.

That where Lands are mortgaged thrice over, the third Mortgagee may buy in the first Incumbrance to protect his own Mortgage, and he hath both Law and Equity for him. 2 *Vent.* 338.

That he shall hold the Land against the second Mortgagee until he be satisfied both the Money he paid the first Mortgagee, and also his own which he lent upon the last Mortgage. *Ibid.*

But where only Part of the Lands are mortgaged to the first, and the Whole to the second, and after to the third; if the third buys in the first Title, it shall protect only

56 *The LAWS concerning* Ch. I.
that Part that is in the first Mortgage. *Idem*
339.

That a Purchaser or Mortgagee coming in upon a valuable Consideration without Notice, and purchasing a precedent Incumbrance, it shall protect his Estate, though he purchased in the Incumbrance after Notice of a second Mortgage. *Ibid.*

That Mortgages are not relievable in Chancery after twenty Years, for the Statute of 21 *Jac.* 1. c. 16. limits the Time of Entry to that Number of Years, &c. and Equity in that Case follows the Law. *Idem*
340.

That upon a Mortgage in Fee the Redemption-Money shall be paid to the Executor, and not to the Heir. *Idem* 338, 351.

That the Court of Chancery cannot shorten the Time that is given by express Covenant and Agreement of the Parties, but when that Time is past, then the Practice is to foreclose. *Idem* 365.

But *Note*; The Practice of Chancery is now otherwise: For though there be an express Covenant in the Mortgage-Deed, if the Money be not repaid at the Day, the Mortgagor shall be absolutely foreclosed, &c. yet if it appear that the Money lent is not an equitable Consideration, the Court will not only enlarge the Time for Repayment, but order the Mortgagee to reconvey the Estate on Payment of Principal, Interests and Costs,
within

Ch. I. Landlords and Tenants. 57

within six, nine, or perhaps twelve Months after the Time limited in the Deed.

Also, though the Covenant or Agreement be, That if the Money be not repaid at the Day, then on Payment of a farther Sum in certain, the Mortgage to be absolute; or though more Money be lent to the Mortgagor after the Mortgage, or even after the Forfeiture, yet if there appear to be no Hardship on the Mortgagee, or that the Money so lent is not a sufficient equitable Consideration for the Estate, the Chancery will compel the Mortgagee to reconvey on Payment of Principal, Interest, Costs and Damages.

But by *Stat. 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 16.* If a Man mortgages his Lands or Estate twice, and does not declare or give Notice to the second Mortgagee of the former Mortgage, or within six Months clear it, he loses the Equity of Redemption to the second Mortgagee, and he himself will stand foreclosed.

And *Note*; The Judges at Common Law may and ought judicially to take Notice of Mortgages and Equities of Redemption, and therein guide themselves by Rules of Equity, rather than by the strict Rules of Law; for nothing has more contributed to the exorbitant Power of Chancery, than their Overfondness for what they call Maxims of Law.

C H A P. II.

*Of Leases, Covenants and Conditions;
Proviso's and Reservations, Surren-
ders and Assignments of Leases.*

IN all Leases, as we have said before in the Title of *Tenant for Term of Years*, there must be Lessor and Lessee: He which demises or lets Land to Farm, is the Lessor; and he who takes the Land, that is, unto whom it is so let or demised, is called the Lessee; in more vulgar Terms understood by the Title of *Landlord and Tenant*.

According to our general and common Acceptation now-a-days, every Lessee for Life, Years, or at Will, though it be but of a Cottage, or never so small a Tenement or House, is called a *Firmor* or Farmer, and the Premises a Firm or Farm; so we say in the Writ, *A Firma sua ejecit*, so called, *Quia possessio firma & non precaria*, as Tenant at Will.

But antiently the chief Messuage in a Parish or Country Town was called, by Way of Pre-eminency, a Farm; and unto this Farm belonged great *Demesnes* of all Sorts, as Gardens, Meadows, Pastures, Rivers, Woods, Moors, Waters, Marishes, Furzes, Heath, and also Messuages, Houses, Tofts, Mills,

and

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 59

and the like: And all those are comprehended under the Title of Lands. These *Demefnes* were used to be let out to others for Term of Life, Years or at Will. Of Leases by Parol or Word of Mouth, &c. *Vide ante*, p. 16, 17.

These antient Farms (or Firms, which you will call them; which Appellation or Dialect differs according to the County: In *Essex*, *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, they call them Farms and Fermors; but in the West are called Farms and Farmers :) These Farms, I say, attained to this Title from the old *Saxon* Word *Feormion*, which signifies to feed, provide or yield Victuals; so that a Farmer signifies a Victualler; for antiently the Landlords did not receive Money upon their Leases for their Rent, but Corn and Victuals, being such as the Farm yielded of its Growth, until it came by Degrees into Part Money and Part Victuals; and at last, about the Time of King *Henry* the First, the Rent reserved was turned into Money, and so hath hitherto continued amongst most Men.

Yet amongst some, where the antient Rents or Reservations are not altered, the Rent is in Corn or Victuals to this Day, especially in College and Church Leases; and doubtless many of those antient Reservations received their utmost Period in the general Dissolution of the Religious Houses, to the no small Detriment

60 *The LAWS concerning* Ch. 2.
triment of the industrious Farmer. Co. 7.
Par. f. 13.

All Leases for Years reserving Rent must be made of Lands and Tenements, whereunto the Lessor may come to distrain; so that a Rent cannot be reserved by a common Person out of any incorporeal Inheritance, as Advowsons, Commons, Offices, Tithes, Fairs, Markets, Liberties, Franchises, and the like: But if a Lease be made by Deed in Writing of one of them, one may have an Action of Debt by Way of Contract, but one cannot distrain: but if any Rent be reserved in such Cases upon a Lease for Life, it is utterly void. Co. 1 *Par. Inst. p. 47.*
Co. 7. 23.

By *Holt* Chief Justice, if *A.* not having any Thing in certain Land, demises it by Indenture to *B.* and afterwards *A.* purchases the Land, this will be a good Lease by Estoppel; but if it appear by Recitals in the Lease that *A.* had nothing at the Time of the Demise, and afterwards he purchases the Land as aforesaid, that will not enure by Estoppel.
1 *Lord Raym. 729, Hermitage and Tomkins.*

A Tenant for Life leased for Years, the Lessee assigns to him by Parol, without Deed, rendering Rent: It was said by the Chief Justice, That although this Assignment by Operation of the Law turned to a Surrender, yet it was not an express Surrender; and if
the

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 61

the Rent was not good by Way of Reservation, it was good by Way of Contract; and so Judgment was given for the Plaintiff, although all the Days were not passed. 2 Lev. 80.

Note, That every Quarter's Rent is a several Debt, and distinct Actions may be brought for each Quarter's Rent. 1 Vent. 129.

Also a Debt for Rent is payable by an Executor before Bonds, because it favours of the Realty, and is maintained in Regard of the Profits of the Land received. *Idem* 184.

Action of Debt lies for the Lessor against an Assignee of a Moiety of the Land, for the Moiety of Rent. 2 Lev. 231.

Leases for Term of Years are Chattels; so that if a Man have a Lease of Lands for five hundred Years, it is a Chattel, and goes to his Executor or Administrator, if he dispose not otherwise of it before his Death. 32 or 23 Lib. Ass. 6.

That a Lease for Years, although it be a very long Lease, cannot be intailed, (but may be assigned in Trust to several Uses, which may be an Entail in Effect): For the Nature of a Chattel cannot be turned into an Inheritance. *Pract. Reg.* 400. *Idem* 401.

That if a Lease for Years comes to be limited in Tail, the Law allows not a present Remainder to be limited thereupon; yet it will allow a future Estate arising upon a Contingency

Contingency only; and that to wear out in a short Time. By the Lord Chancellor *Finch* in the Duke of *Norfolk's* Case, *fo. 27.* and the Courts of Equity have since extended this Doctrine.

Every Man who is seised of Lands in Fee-Simple may lease out his Lands for what Time or Term he pleaseth himself: And so likewise might Bishops have done formerly before the Statutes restrained them. 32 *H. 8. c. 28.* 13 *El. c. 10.* 18 *El. c. 6.*

A Tenant in Tail being at Age may by Deed in Writing lease out such Lands as have been let to Farm twenty Years next before the Lease made, reserving the old Rent or more, not exceeding three Lives or twenty-one Years: The Words [*without Impeachment of Waste*] must be omitted in it, and it must commence from the Day of the making or Date. And if there be an old Lease in Being, it must be surrendered, expired or ended within one Year after the making of the new one, or else it is void. And a Lease thus made binds the Issue of the Tenant in Tail if he die before the Term be out: But if the Tenant in Tail die without Issue, the *Donor* may avoid the Lease by his Entry, and so may he in Remainder; and though he accept the Rent, yet he doth not thereby confirm the Lease. *Vide 1 Jac. c. 3. Hern's Con. 62, 67, &c.*

A Man

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 63

A Man that is seised of Lands in Fee-Simple or Fee-Tail in the Right of his Wife, may make a Lease by Indenture in Writing of his Wife's Land, in the Name of himself and his Wife, and she to seal thereunto, reserving the Rent to himself and his Wife, and to the Heirs of his Wife; this Lease shall be good against the Woman and her Heirs after her Death.

Bishops, Deans and Chapters, observing the Rules, may make Leases of such Estates as they are seised of in Fee, in Right of their Churches: And so may Masters, Provosts and Fellows of Colleges, and Wardens of Hospitals, if they be not prohibited by the private Statutes of their Foundations. *Vide* 32 Hen. 8. c. 28, &c. as follows.

LEASES by Statute-Law.

I. Stat. 32 H. 8. 28. Leases made by Tenant in Tail, or by him who is seised in the Right of his Wife or Church (they being of full Age at the Time of such Lease made) shall be good and effectual in the Law against the Lessors, their Wives, Heirs and Successors.

II. The Statute shall not extend to any Lease to be made of Lands, in the Hands of any Farmer by Force of any old Lease, unless such old Lease expired within a Year after the making of the new; nor to any Grant to

to be made of any Reversion of Manors, Lands, &c. nor to any Lease of such Manors, Lands, &c. which have not been let to Farm, or occupied by Farmers, twenty Years before such Lease made; not to any Lease to be made without Impeachment of Waste, nor any Lease to be made for above twenty-one Years, or three Lives, from the Day of the making thereof; and that upon every such Lease there be reserved so much yearly Rent as hath been usually paid for the Lands so let, within twenty Years next before such Lease made; and the Reversioners of the Manors, Lands, &c. so let, (after the Death of such Lessor or his Heirs) may have such Remedy against such Lessee, his Executors and Assigns, as such Lessor might have had against such Lessee.

III. Provided, That all Leases made by the Husband of Manors, Lands, &c. (being the Inheritance of the Wife) shall be made by Indenture, in the Name of the Husband and Wife, and she to seal to the same, and the Rent shall be reserved to the Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of the Wife. And here the Husband shall not alien or discharge the Rent, or any Part thereof, longer than during the Coverture, unless it be by Fine levied by Husband and Wife.

IV. This Act shall not extend to give Liberty to take more Farms or Leases than might have been taken before this Act. (*Vide*

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 65

Stat. 25 H. 8. c. 13. That none shall hold above two Farms together) nor to any Parson or Vicar to make any Lease otherwise than they might have done before.

V. All Leases for Years made within three Years before the 12th of *April* in 31 H. 8. by Writing indented, under Seal of any Person or Persons of full Age, *same Memory*, not unlawfully coerced, nor Covert Baron, of any Manors, Lands, &c. wherein he or they have an Estate of Inheritance to his or their own Use at the Time of the making thereof, and whereof the Lessee or Lessees, or their Assigns, have now the Possession by Force of such Lease or Leases, and no Cause of Re-entry or Forfeiture thereof had or made, shall be good in Law against such Lessors, their Heirs and Successors; so as so much yearly Rent be reserved for the same, as was paid for the same within twenty Years next before the making of such Lease or Leases; or else such Lease or Leases to be of no other Force than they were before the making of this Act.

VI. No Fine, Feoffment or other Act done by the Husband only, of the Inheritance of Freehold of the Wife, shall make any Discontinuance, or prejudice the Wife, or any other who is to enjoy it after her Death; the Fines levied by the Husband and Wife only excepted.

VII. This

VII. This Act shall not give Liberty to the Wife and her Heirs to avoid any Lease hereafter to be made of the Wife's Inheritance, by the Husband and Wife for one and twenty Years and under, or three Lives; whereupon the accustomable yearly Rent for twenty Years before is reserved, according to the Tenor of this Act.

VIII. This Act shall not extend to make good any Lease made by any Ecclesiastical Person, which is made void by Authority of Parliament, or by any such Person or other now attainted of Treason.

IX. *Stat. 1. Eliz. not printed. (Vide Abr. of Stat. Tit. Leases, p. 401.)* All Estates made by an Archbishop or other Bishop, of any Manors, Lands, &c. Parcel of the Possessions of their Bishoprick, or united or appertaining thereunto, to any Person or Persons, Body Politick or Corporate, other than to the Queen, her Heirs and Successors, and other than for the Term of one and twenty Years, or three Lives from the Time of such Estate made, and whereupon the accustomed yearly Rent or more shall be reserved or payable yearly, during such Term of one and twenty Years or three Lives, shall be void to all Intents and Purposes.

X. *Stat. 13 Eliz. 10.* All Leases, Conveyances or Estates, made by any Master or Fellow of any College, Dean and Chapter, or any Cathedral or Collegiate Church, Ma-

ster

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 67

ter or Guardian of any Hospital, Parson, Vicar, or any other having any Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Living, or any Houses, Lands, Tithes or other Hereditaments, being Parcel of their College, Cathedral, Chapter, Hospital, Parsonage, Vicarage or other Spiritual Promotion, or belonging thereunto, other than for one and twenty Years or three Lives from the making thereof, and whereupon the accustomed yearly Rent or more shall be reserved and payable yearly during the Term, shall be utterly void to all Intents and Purposes.

XI. This Act shall not make good any Lease or other Grant against the private Statutes of any College or Collegiate Church.

XII. This Act shall not extend to any Lease hereafter to be made upon Surrender of a former Lease, or by Reason of any Covenant or Condition contained in any former Lease, and still continuing; so as the Lease to be made, contain not more Years than the Residue of the Years of such former Lease, nor any less Rent than is thereby reserved.
See after.

XIII. *Stat. 13 Eliz. 20.* No Lease made of any Benefice or Ecclesiastical Promotion with Cure, or any Part thereof, (and not impropriated) shall endure any longer than while the Lessor shall be ordinarily resident and serving the Cure of such Benefice, without Absence above eighty Days in any one Year; but

but that every such Lease, *so soon as it or Part thereof shall come into any Possession or Use above forbidden*, or immediately, upon such Absence, shall cease and be void; and the Incumbent so offending shall lose a Year's Profit of his Benefice, to be distributed by the Ordinary among the Poor of the Parish. Yet see *Degge's Parson's Counsellor* 229.

XIV. Provided, That every Parson allowed to have two Benefices, may demise one of them (upon which he is not most ordinarily resident) to his Curate only; but such Lease shall endure no longer than during such Curate's Residence, without Absence above forty Days in one Year.

XV. *Stat. 14 El. 11.* In the Statute 13 *El. 20.* these Words [*So soon as it or any Part thereof shall come into any Possession or Use above forbidden, or*] repealed.

XVI. All Bonds, Contracts, Promises and Covenants hereafter to be made, for suffering or permitting any Person to enjoy any Benefice or Ecclesiastical Promotion, with Cure; or to take the Fruits thereof, (other than such Bonds and Covenants made for Assurance of any Lease heretofore made) shall be admitted of such Validity (and no otherwise than) as Leases thereof made: The like Law is of Leases, Bonds, Promises or Covenants made by Curates.

XVII. The Branch of the Statute of 13 *El. 10.* made to avoid certain Leases made by certain

Ch.

certain
not
or N
nor
Hou
Hou
Acres

X
made
or w
Rent
with
forty
be al
ter, o
Value
Hou

XI

by C
chester
shall b
them
of 6 s.
for a
Or it
to pay
in th
Marke
the Pa
Leases
surance
Which

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 69

certain Persons having Spiritual Livings, shall not extend to Houses situate in Corporations or Market Towns, or the Suburbs thereof, nor under the Grounds appertaining to such Houses, so as they be not the Dwelling-Houses of such Persons, nor have above ten Acres of Ground belonging to them.

XVIII. Provided, That no Lease shall be made, by Force of this Act, in Reversion, or without reserving the accustomed yearly Rent at least, or without charging the Lessee with Reparations, or for longer Term than forty Years. Neither shall any such Houses be aliened, without purchasing presently after, other Lands in Fee-Simple, of as good Value; and as great yearly Value, as the Houses so alienated.

XIX. Stat. 18 El. 6. Upon Leases made by Colleges in the two Universities, *Winchester* and *Eaton*, the third Part of the Rent shall be reserved in Grain, to be delivered to them yearly at Days prefixed, after the Rate of 6s. 8d. for a Quarter of Wheat, and 5s. for a Quarter of Malt, or under those Prices: Or it shall be in the Election of the Lessee to pay them in Kind, at the best Rates found in those several Markets respectively the next Market-Days before the said Day prefixed for the Payment or Delivery thereof; and all Leases otherwise made, and all Bonds and Assurances given to the contrary, shall be void: Which said Grain or Money shall be expended for

for the Relief of the Commons and Diet of the said Colleges respectively without Fraud, in Pain of Deprivation of the chief Rulers of such Colleges respectively, and of all others consenting thereunto.

XX. This Act shall not extend to any Lease to be made by the President and Scholars of *St. John's College in Oxford*, of the Manor of *Fifield*, to the Heir Male of *Sir Thomas White*, Knight, late Alderman of *London*, and Founder of the said College.

XXI. *Stat. 18 El. 6.* All Leases made by such Persons as are mentioned in the *Stat. 13 El. 10.* where another Lease is in Being, and not to be expired, surrendered or ended within three Years next after the making of such new Lease, shall be void: And all Bonds and Covenants for renewing of any such Lease contrary to this Act, or to the said Statute of *13 El. 10.* shall also be void. Howbeit, this Act shall not extend to any Lease or Leases heretofore made by any such Person or Persons.

XXII. After Complaint to the Ordinary, and Sentence given upon any Offence committed by the Incumbent against the *Stat. of 13 El. 20.* whereby he ought to lose the Profits of his Benefice; the Ordinary, within two Months after such Sentence given, and Request made by the Church-wardens, or one of them, shall grant the Sequestration thereof to such Inhabitant or Inhabitants there, as to

him

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 71

him shall seem convenient; and upon Default in the Ordinary, it shall be lawful for every Parishioner there to retain his Tithes, and for the Church-wardens to take the Profits of the Glebe, and other Rents and Duties of such Benefice, to be employed to the Use of the Poor, until the Sequestration shall be committed by the Ordinary; and then the Church-wardens and Parishioners are to account to him or to them to whom such Sequestration shall be committed, and he or they shall employ the said Profits to such Uses, as by the said Statute of 13 *El.* 20. are appointed, in Pain to forfeit the double Value of the Profits with-holden, to be recovered in the Ecclesiastical Court by the Poor of the Parish.

XXIII. *Stat.* 43 *El.* 9. All Judgments hereafter to be had for the Intent to have or enjoy any Lease contrary to the Statutes of 13 *El.* 20. 14 *El.* 11. and 18 *El.* 11. or any of them, shall be deemed void, in such Sort as Bonds and Covenants are appointed to be void, which are made for that Purpose.

XXIV. *Stat.* 12 *Car.* 2. c. 31. Leases and Grants by Colleges and Hospitals, and Elections of Heads, Masters and Fellows, made during the late Troubles, confirmed under some Exceptions and Provisoos.

XXV. *Stat.* 13 *Car.* 2. c. 4. The King enabled to make Leases, Grants, and Copies of

of Offices, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, Parcel of the Dutchy of *Cornwal*, and a Confirmation of such as be made not exceeding one and thirty Years, or three Lives.

If Bishops, Deans and Chapters, observe not the aforesaid Rules in their Demises, yet their Leases shall be good against themselves for their Lives. *Vide Co. Lit. 45. a. Brownl. 21. 1 Leon. 131.*

Generally a Lease for Years must be for Time certain, and ought to express the Term and when it should begin, and when it should end certainly; and therefore a Lease for a Year, and so from Year to Year, is a Lease for two Years.

Also a Lease from Year to Year, so long as both Parties please, after Entry in any Year, is a Lease for that Year, &c. until Warning be given to depart. *Noy's Max. 65.*

A Lease which is only voidable, and not absolutely void, must be made void by the Lessor's Re-entry, (if he will) and putting out the Lessee: Or else it may be continued or affirmed by receiving the Rent. *Pratt Reg. last pub. 399.*

So that where there is a Clause in the Lease, that if the Rent be behind and unpaid at such a Day, &c. the Lease shall be void: Now if there was a Demand made at the Day, and the Rent not paid, this Lease is not absolutely void until an actual Entry

is only voidable; and the Acceptance of the Rent before any Entry made, shall make that which was a voidable Lease, a good Lease. *Idem. Nam quilibet potest renunciare sibi pro se introducto.*

If a Lessee for Years grant a Rent-Charge, and after Surrender, yet for the Benefit of the Grantee the Term hath Continuance; altho' *Rei veritate* it is determined, and the Grantee himself shall not derogate from his own Grant, to make it void at his Pleasure.

Tenant for Years of an Advowson granteth the next Avoidance and Donation, if the Church should become void during the Term, &c. and afterwards surrenders his Term, yet if the next Avoidance be within the Term, the Grant is good, for the Years do not determine but by the Effluxion of Time, and the Law implies a Limitation, if the Church do become void during the Term. *Quia expressio eorum quæ tacite insunt operatur.*

A Lessee covenanteth for himself, his Executors and Administrators, with the Lessor, that he, his Executors or Assigns, shall build a Brick Wall upon Part of the demised Premises, and afterwards the Lessee makes an Assignment of his Lease to C. D. for his Term; in this Case the Assignee is not bound to build the Wall, because the Things were only collateral, and were not *in esse*, nor Part

of the Demise, &c. *Godb. Rep.* 69, 70, &c.
5 *Co.* 16, 17.

But *Note*; Where the Lessee has built a Wall or House on the Premises, and afterwards assigns his Term, the Assignee is bound to keep such Wall or House in Reparation.

When a Covenant extends to a Thing in Being, Parcel of the Demise, then the Thing to be done by Force of the Covenant is annexed and appurtenant to the Thing demised and shall bind the Assignee, although by express Words in the Covenant he be not bound. *Vide* 5 *Co.* 17, 24. *Dyer* 27.

But if the Covenant extends to a Thing which had no Being at the Time of the Demise made, that cannot be annexed or appurtenant to a Thing which had no Being. *Ibid.*

If a Lessee covenants to repair the House demised to him during his Lease, this is Part of the Contract, and shall bind the Assignee although by the Covenant he is not expressly named. *Ibid.*

But where the Covenant concerns a Thing not in Being at the Time of the Demise, but to be made after, this shall bind the Covenantor, his Executors and Administrators but not the Assignee. *Ibid.*

If a Lessee covenants for him and his Assigns to build a House upon the Land of the Lessor, which is not Parcel of the Demise

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 75

to pay any collateral Sum of Money to the Lessor, or to a Stranger, this shall not bind the Assignee. *Ibid. Quere.*

If a Man demise Lands for Years with a Stock of Cattle, or Sum of Money, rendring Rent, and the Lessee covenants for him, his Executors, Administrators and Assigns, to deliver the Stock of Cattle or the Sum of Money at the End of the Term, this Covenant shall not charge the Assignee. *See after Chap. X.*

If an Assignee of a Lease be evicted, he may have a Writ of Covenant; so shall a Tenant by Statute, or by *Elegit*, or he to whom a Lease is sold by Virtue of an Execution.

If a Man grant to a Lessee for Term of Years, that he shall have so many *Estovers* as he shall serve to repair his House, or that he shall not burn in his House, or the like, during the Term, that is appurtenant to the Land, shall run with the same as a Thing appurtenant, in whose Hands soever the same cometh. *Co. Inst. 41.*

The Statute extendeth only to Covenants which touch the Thing demised, and not to collateral Covenants. *32 H. 8. c. 24. Vide*

An Assignee of an Assignee, Executors of an Assignee, Assigns of Executors or Administrators of every Assignee, may have an Action of Covenant, for all are comprised

within this Word [Assignee] and the same Right that was in the Testator or Intestate descends to the Executors or Administrators *Cok. l. 5.*

A Lessor may have an Action for Rent against the Executor of the Lessee, after an Assignment made by him. *Leon. 127. 2 Vent. 209.*

If an Assignee assigns over, until Notice given of the Assignment to the Lessor, and Tender of Arrears, he cannot by the Assignment discharge himself of the Rent. *1 Lev. 215.* But that the Executor of a Lessee may assign before Rent arrear without Notice *3 Lev. 295.*

A Lessee for an hundred Years being out of Possession cannot assign. *1 Lev. 270.*

Lessor assigns his Rent upon a Lease for Years, and the Lessee attorns, it is said the Grantee may maintain an Action of Debt for the Rent. *1 Lev. 22.*

A Lease is made for Life, the Remainder over for Life, the Remainder over in Fee the first Lessee maketh Waste : And because he in the Fee hath no Remedy by the Common Law, and Waste is a Wrong prohibited he shall have Relief in Chancery. *Crompt. 49.*

A Woman sole takes a Consideration for making a Lease for one and twenty Years and then marries ; and she and her Husband made the promised Lease ; before the End of that Term the Lessee surrenders, and takes

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 77

new Lease for one and twenty Years more ;
If the Husband dies, the Wife *ousts* the Lessee,
who sues in Chancery to have the first Lease
continued for the first one and twenty Years,
and could not have Remedy, because the Sur-
render was voluntary, and the Court gives no
Relief against a voluntary Act.

Concerning Leases, &c. by Baron and
Feme, see *D'Anvers's Gen. Abr. Tit. Baron
and Feme*, fol. 698, 699, 700, &c.

Also where a Man shall be relieved in Chan-
cery against Deeds and Leases, see *D'Anvers's
Gen. Abr. Tit. Chancery*, and *Tit. Leases*.

A Lease is made of a House and Wood,
wherein it is covenanted, That the Lessee
should have House-boot and Fire-boot ; by
this it is implied and meant, that he should
not have any of the Woods to use, or con-
vert to any other Purpose ; but that they do
belong to the Lessor : And the Lessor shall
give Help in Chancery, leaving to the Lessee
sufficient for House-boot and Fire-boot.

Under the Name of Lands are compre-
hended not only Gardens, Meadows, Pastures,
Livers, Woods, Moors, Waters, Marshes,
Marze and Heath, but also Messuages, Houses,
Mills, Castles, and such like, *Co.
l. 1. c. 2. sect. 14.* but of a House with
Appurtenances no Land passes. *Pl. Com.
6.*

If one that leases at Will does any Act in-
consistent with the Continuance of the Lease

at Will, it shall determine it from such Time as the Tenant at Will takes Notice of it. If the Lessor says the Lessee shall hold it no longer, the Lessee (as soon as he knows of the Words) may take Advantage of them to a Determination of the Lease. 1 *Vent.* 247. *Raym.* 204. See after.

It was resolved, that a Lease for a Year upon no other Consideration than reserving Pepper-Corn, (if it be demanded) shall work as a Bargain and Sale, and so as to make the Lessee capable of a Release. 2 *Mod.* 249. 1 *Mod.* 162. 2 *Vent.* 35. 10 *Co.* *Sutton Hospital's Case*; and that the Reservation made a sufficient Consideration to raise an Use as by Bargain and Sale.

A Lease for ninety-nine Years, if two Persons so long live, without saying [or either of them] determines upon the Death of either. 2 *Vent.* 74. 5 *Co.* 9. 2 *Cro.* 378. *Dy.* 67. & 2 *Inst.* 225.

Where several Lands, held Part for Life and Part for Years, are demised to A. for Years, to hold from the Time of the Death, Surrender, Forfeiture, or Determination of the Estate and Term aforesaid of the first Lessees, and the Estate in one of these Parcels determines, the Term granted to A. shall commence immediately in the said Parcel although the other Estates are in Being. 1 *Saynd.* 183.

Ch. 2. **Landlords and Tenants.** 79

If a Lessee enters before his Term commences, and continues in Possession after, he is a Disseisor for all the Time. 1 *Lev.* 46.

Upon a Lease made to two for their Lives, without Impeachment of Waste during the said Lessees Lives, it was held that this Privilege would hold to the Survivor; for 'tis reasonable to give the Privilege as large a Construction as the Interest. *Anderson* 251.

Note; If the Lessor seal the Lease, and not the Lessee, yet it is good against the Lessor as if both had sealed. *Noy's Max.* 57.

And if at any Time there happen any Variance between the Indentures, it shall be taken as the Deed of the Lessor is, and the other shall be intended only the Mistake of the Writer, because the Deed of the Lessor is the Principal, and the other but only a counterpart. *Ibid.*

Deeds between Parties indented or not indented, are suable and releasable by the Parties, and not by Strangers, although they are to the Use of the Strangers. 3 *Lev.* 138.

To plead a Writing under a Man's Hand does not imply a Deed. 3 *Lev.* 234.

If a Man demise any Lands or Tenements to another by Lease Parol, the Lessor ought to be seised of the Lands or Tenements which he so lets at the Time of the Lease Parol made, or else he cannot maintain an Action for his Rent; for the Lessee may plead that the Lessor had nothing in the Premises at the

Time of the Lease made, and then is barred of his Action: But if the Lease be made by Deed indented, then the Lessee cannot plead this Plea thereunto. *Lit. Ten. l. 1.*

If a Man lets Lands to another by Lease to hold the same at the Will of the Lessee, the Law intends it to be at the Will of the Lessor also, and he may put the Lessee out when he pleases; likewise if it be let at the Will of the Lessor, it is intended at the Lessee's Will also, for the Lessor cannot force him to stay longer than he pleases. *Coke 1 Par. Inst. 55.*

A Covenant made between Landlord and Tenant, that the Tenant shall have a new Lease upon the Surrender up of his old Lease, and afterwards the Lessor makes a Lease by Fine for more Years to a third Person; in this Case the Lessor hath broke his Covenant, although the Lessee did not surrender; which by the Words of the Covenant ought to have been the first Act, because the Lessor, by letting the Lease to a Stranger, did disable himself either to take the Surrender, or make the new Lease. *Noy's Maxims p. 13.*

Rent in Arrear upon a Lease for Years goeth to the Executors of the Lessor, if he die. As if *John Doe* make a Lease for Years to *Richard Roe*, and the Lessee covenanted and granteth to pay unto the Lessor, his Heirs and Assigns, the Sum of twenty Pounds yearly during the Term in the Lease granted

Ch. 2. **Landlords and Tenants.** 81

In this Case, if the Lessor die, his Executors shall have the Rent in Arrear, and not his Heirs, because Rent once due is Part of the Personalty.

Where a Man covenants for himself and his Assigns to permit, &c. if a Breach be made in the Assigns, this Covenant shall only relate to the Assigns after the Deed was made, and not before. 2 Vent. 278.

Where Lessee covenanted to build three Houses upon the Premises, and keep them in Repair, he built five, and let one of them fall to Decay; and it was adjudged that the Covenant extended to that also. 2 Vent. 128. Lev. 265.

If a Man covenants not to inclose, Inclosure with Gaps is a Breach of the Covenant. Lit. Rep. 267.

A later Covenant by a second Indenture cannot be pleaded in Bar to the former, but the Defendant must bring his Action on the last Indenture if he will help himself. 2 Vent. 218.

If a Man by Deed grants a Watercourse and stops it, the Grantee shall have an Action of Covenant. 1 Saund. 322.

If a Lease be made of an House and Estovers, and the Lessor destroy all the Trees, the Lessee may have an Action of Covenant. Id. Ibid.

Also if a Lease be made of an House, and a Piece of Land (except the Ground on which

the Pump stands) with the Use of the said Pump, the Lessee may repair the Pump, but no Action of Covenant lies against the Lessor for not repairing it. *Ibid.*

When the Use of a Thing is granted, all is granted by which the Grantee may have and enjoy such Use. *Id.*

Although the Breach of the Testator's Covenant is by the proper Default of his Executors; yet the Judgment ought to be of the Goods of the Testator. *Idem* 112.

An Action of Covenant does not lie against a Grantor for not repairing the Thing granted. 1 *Saund.* 322.

An Assignee of a Reversion may maintain Covenant for Repairs against the Lessee, although Assignees are not named in the Covenant in the Lease. 1 *Lev.* 109. Covenant lies for a Grantee of a Reversion against the Lessee after Assignment of his Term. 3 *Lev.* 233.

Any Words in a Deed purporting an Agreement to pay Money, &c. amount to a Covenant to do it. 1 *Lev.* 48.

A Proviso to pay amounts to a Covenant to pay. *Id.* 151.

Covenant that he or his Under-Tenant should not dig, &c. and B. who held of J. who held of H. who held of E. did dig, &c. Held B. was Under-Tenant of E. 1 *Lev.* 144.

A Lessee

A Lessee covenants with the Lessor, his Executors and Administrators, to repair; this shall go with the Land, and the Heir may sue upon it. 2 *Lev.* 92.

In expounding all Deeds, the Words and the Intent of the Parties ought to be observed, especially in Covenants. *Lit. Rep.* 209. *Lev.* 100.

If there be a Covenant in a Lease, that if the Rent be behind and unpaid for such a Time, (that is, by the Space of so many Days after the usual Day or Time of Payment in the Lease appointed and reserved) then the Lease to be void; in this Case, although the Lessor do accept of the Rent after such *Failure* made, here no such Acceptance of the Rent can make the Lease good. *Dyer*, 51.

If a Tenant take Houses and Lands by Lease for Years, and covenants with the Lessor to support, uphold and maintain the Houses during this Term, and to leave the Houses and Lands in as good Repair, Plight and Estate, as he found them; in this Case, if it should happen that the Houses be casually burned by Fire or Lightning, or blown down by a Tempest, or destroyed by any other Accident, if the Lessee do not repair and build them again, and leave them as good as he found them, the Lessor may sue for this said Covenant against him at the End of his Lease; but if a Tenant make Waste in cutting.

cutting of Wood or Timber contrary to the Proviso's, Exceptions or Covenants in this Lease; for such a Breach the Landlord may bring his Action of Covenant before the End of the Term. *Noy's Max. p. 16. See after.*

A Man takes a Lease for Years, and covenants and grants to and with the Lessor, for him and his Executors, to repair the Houses as often as Need requires: And afterwards the Lessee assigns over the Lease to another, and the Assignee suffers the Houses to decay for want of Repairs; in this Case the Lessor may bring an Action of Covenant against the Assignee, although he be not named in the Covenant. *Hugh's Grand Abridgment, 1 Par. p. 492. c. 19.*

A Landlord lets a Lease, and covenants with his Tenant that he shall have sufficient Hedge-boot, to be assigned him by the Landlord or his Bailiff; in this Case the Tenant may not take Hedge-boot without Assignment. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 41.*

If a Man by Indenture take a Lease of a House that is old, ruinous or wanteth Repairs, and covenants with the Lessor to leave this House at the End or Expiration of the Lease in good Repair; in this Case he is bound to leave this House in good Repair; but if he do not covenant to do it, the Law then will not oblige him to do it. *Perkins, Tit. Conditions, 738.*

How

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 85

How Houses are to be now built within the Bills of Mortality, according to the late Act of Parliament, see at the latter End of this Treatise.

If a Man by Indenture takes a Lease for Years of a Wood, and covenants with the Lessor to leave his Wood in as good a Condition as it was at the Time of the Lease made, and during the Term the Wood is destroyed and blown down by violent Winds and Tempests; in this Case the Landlord can have no Action against the Tenant for not performing of this Covenant, because it is impossible for him to perform it; and the Law enforceth no Impossibilities: Otherwise it is if he take a House, and that be blown down. *Hugh's Grand Abr. p. 499.*

Touching Bonds for Performance of Covenants, if a Man takes a Lease for Years, rendering Rent, and enter into Bond to the Lessor to perform all Covenants and Agreements contained and comprized in the Lease; if he fail in Payment of Rent, the Bond is forfeited, for the Payment of Rent is an Agreement. *Goldsborough, p. 16.*

If a Man be bound in a Bond to repair the Houses of the Obligee as often as Need shall require during a certain Time, and afterwards the Houses want Reparation; in this Case, although the *Obligor* doth not know that they want Reparations, yet he is bound to take Notice of it at his Peril, for Ignorance will

be no Excuse in this Case, because he hath bound himself to it. *Dott. and Stud. lib. 2.*

c. 47.

But if the Condition had been, That he should repair such Houses as he to whom he was bound should assign, and after he assigned certain Houses to be repaired, but he that is bound hath no Knowledge of that Assignment, this Ignorance shall excuse him in the Law, because he hath not bound himself to any Reparation in certain, but such as the *Obligee* will assign; and if he assign none, the *Obligor* is bound to none: And therefore, because he that should make the Assignment is privy to the Deed, he is bound to give Notice of his own Assignment; but if the Assignment had been appointed to have been made to a Stranger, then the *Obligor* had been bound to have taken Notice thereof at his Peril. *See more Observations on Covenants in Leases, &c. at the End of this Treatise, Chap. X.*

If a Man makes a Lease for Years with Warranty, yet this is not a Warranty in the Law, but a Covenant, because the Lease is but a Chattel; and if the Lessee be ousted, he may bring his Action of Covenant against the Lessor.

If *A.* be seised of twenty Acres of Land, and let the same to *B.* by Lease for Life or Years, and *A.* reserves to himself five Shillings Rent, payable at *Christmas*, and *B.* binds

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 87

binds himself to *A.* in a Bond of one hundred Pounds to pay the Rent reserved upon the Lease justly, according to the Law; if before any Day of Payment *A.* puts *B.* out of any Part of the Land, and he doth occupy the Residue for the whole Term, and will not pay any Rent, yet the Bond is not forfeited; for by putting the Tenant out of Parcel of the Land, the whole Rent is in Substance, for it arose from the Lessor's own Wrong: But if one Day of Payment be past before the *Ouster*, then the Tenant must pay the Rent, or else he forfeits his Bond.

But if a Stranger, who hath no Right in the Lands, do put the Lessee for Years out of the same Land before any Day of Payment, and keep Possession thereof until the Day of Payment be past; in this Case the Tenant ought to pay his Rent at the Day whereon it is appointed to be paid, or else he forfeits his Bond, for he has his Remedy at Law against the wrong Doer.

If three *Copartners* be seised of a Manor, and one of them, without Consent of the other two, lets a Lease of the whole Manor in her own Name unto *I. D.* for five Years, paying ten Pounds yearly at *Christmas* unto the Lessor and her Heirs, and *I. D.* enters into Bond in five Pounds to pay the Rent accordingly, and before any Day of Payment is come, the other two *Copartners*, who agreed not to the letting of the Lease, do put the Lessee out of

of the whole Manor, and keep the Possession until a Day of Payment is come; here the Lessee ought to pay a third Part of the Rent reserved to his Lessor, or otherwise he forfeits his Bond, because the other two *Copartners* who ejected him out, have Right but in two Parts of the Manor. *Perkins* 828.

A Man makes a Lease to three Persons upon this Condition, that neither they nor any one of them shall alien, set, or let that Lease to any other without Licence first obtained from the Landlord: Now if the Landlord do give Licence to any one of them to let or alien, then the other two may alien without Licence; for the Condition being determined to one, is determined to all. *Hughes Grand Abr. 1 Part, p. 428. See after.*

In the same Nature is a Release where many Persons commit a Trespass, if he against whom the Trespass is committed do release one of the Trespassers, that Release is as effectual to all the rest, as if they had been particularly named therein.

If a Landlord do enter for a Condition broken, or the Tenant surrender up his Lease or his Term be expired, yet the Landlord may have an Action of Debt for the Arrears of Rent, if any be. *Noy's Max. p. 72.*

If a Man lets a Lease of Lands upon a special Condition, that is, that the Lessee shall not alien the same to such a Man, or to such a Man, then the Condition shall be taken according

according
ing tha
ny or
prohibi
alienate
be alien
Condit
him th
of the
strictly
Doctor

As,
dition

to B. if
it to B.

If a
let the

Stranger
with a

hold o
that th

and the

Seisin t
shall ha

Arrear
the Fr

see be
the Ex

see do
Land,

of the

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 89

According to the Words; and notwithstanding that Condition, they may be alienated to any other, but to them to whom it is expressly prohibited that the Lands should not be alienated unto: And if the Lands in that Case be alienated to one that is not excepted in the Condition, then he may alien the Land to him that is first excepted, without breaking of the Condition; for Conditions are taken strictly in the Law, and without Equity.
Doctor and Student, l. 2. c. 35.

As, if a Lease be made to *A.* upon Condition that he shall not let or alien the same to *B.* if the Tenant alien to *C.* and he alien it to *B.* the Condition is not broken.

If a Man be seised of Lands in Fee, and let the same by Indenture of Lease to a Stranger, paying five Pounds Rent *per Ann.* with a Condition, That if the Lessee will hold over ten Years to him and his Heirs, that then he shall pay twenty Pounds *per Ann.* and the Indenture is executed by Livery and Seisin to the Lessee; in this Case the Lessor shall have an Action of Debt for the Rent in Arrear within the ten Years, which proveth the Freehold and the Fee are not in the Lessee before the ten Years expired: But after the Expiration of the ten Years, if the Lessee doth continue the Possession of the same Land, and doth occupy the same by Virtue of the *Indenture*, then he hath Fee, and shall pay

pay the twenty Pounds as the Rent-Seed
Perkins 710. c. 11.

But if a Man seised in Lands doth let the same Land by Lease for Term of Life, yielding to him a Rose for the first six Years; and if he will hold the Land over the six Years then to pay three Marks *per Ann.* here the Freehold is immediately in the Lessee. *1 Par. Inst. f. 218. b.*

A Man makes a Lease for Years with this Condition, That if the Lessor do alien the Reversion within the Term granted by the Lessee, then the Lessee shall have the Fee, and the Lessor doth alien the Reversion in Fee by Fine to a Stranger; in this Case the Lessee shall not have a Fee, for the Freehold and the Fee are lawfully in the *Conusee* before the Lessee can take it by Condition: But if the Lessor had granted the Lands to a Stranger by Deed only, then the Lessee should have had Fee by the Condition. *Perkins* 729. 739.

A Lease made by a Man before Entry after a Recovery, is void. 2 *Lord Raym.* 853.

Demise by Parol of an Office is void. *Ib.*

If a Man have a Lease for Years, and demise or grant the same upon Condition, and die, his Executors or Administrators shall enter for the Condition broken, for they are privy in Right, and represent the Person of the Dead. *Perkins* 833.

If a Man make a Lease for Years upon a Condition, That the Rent shall be paid at *Christmas*, and before that Time comes the Lessor give a general Release to the Lessee of all Actions and Demands, this Release doth not acquit the Lessee of the Rent, but the Lessor may sue for it, because it was neither due, nor to be paid at the Time of the Release made; and it is a Thing not meerly in Action, because it may be granted over, *Lit. l. 3. c. 8.*

If a Landlord lets a Lease for Years to two Tenants to hold jointly, with a Condition, That if the Lessees die before the End of the Term, the Lease shall be void; now these Lessees make Division, and one of them aliens his Part, and dies; in this Case the Lessor cannot enter upon the Part of him that died, but the Alienee shall enjoy his Half-part during the Life of the surviving Lessee. *Dyer, 67.*

A. as Attorney to *B.* lets *B.*'s House for a Term of Years in his own Name; as it was not made in the Name of *B.* whose House it appeared to be, and that the Plaintiff only made it as Attorney, there could be no Estoppel, the Lease itself was void, and the Covenant to pay it accordingly, and the plaintiff could not maintain the Action. 2 *Lord Raym.* 1419.

A Lease made for Years upon Condition, That if the Lessee demise the Premises, or any

any Part thereof, other than for a Year, to any Person or Persons, then the Lessor and his Heirs to re-enter; the Lessee afterwards devises this Lease to his Son by his Will; this is a Breach of the Condition.

If a Man of his meer Motion give Lands to *H. H.* and to his Heirs, by Indenture, upon Condition, That he shall yearly at a certain Day pay unto *John at Style*, out of the same Land, a certain Rent; and if he do not pay the Rent, that then it shall be lawful to *John at Style* to enter; in this Case, if the Rent be not paid to *John at Style*, the said *J. S.* may not enter into the Lands by the Law, though the Words of the Indenture be, That he shall enter; for there is an antient Maxim in the Law, That no Man shall take Advantage in a Condition, but he that is Party or Privy to the Condition; and this Man is not Party nor Privy, and therefore he shall take no Advantage of it. *Dott. and Stud. lib. 2. c. 20. f. 93.*

In many Cases the Intent of the Party is void to all Intents, if it be not grounded according to the Law.

As, if a Man make a Lease to another for Term of Life, and after, of his meer Motion, he confirmeth his Estate for Term of Life to remain after his Death to another and his Heirs; in this Case that Remainder is void in Law; for by the Law there can no Remainder depend upon any Estate, but that

that the
Time th
Case th
firmatio
him any
to a M
Life, a
Motion
for Ter
over in
in Fee,
it gave
than he
mainde

No C
Party t
Remain
a Leaf
the Le
nant fo
to him
it be n
Recom
2. 94.

Lik
of Lif
one fo
in Fee
hath t
tending
Grant
take A

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 93

that the same Estate beginneth at the same Time that the Remainder doth: And in this Case the Estate began before, and the Confirmation enlarged not his Estate, nor gave him any new Estate. But if a Lease be made to a Man for the Term of another Man's Life, and after the Lessor, only of his meer Motion, confirmeth the Land to the Lessee for Term of his own Life, the Remainder over in Fee, this is a good Remainder over in Fee, *Doct. and Stud. c. 20. f. 94.* because it gave the Tenant a new and greater Estate than he had before, and consequently the Remainder might be supported by it.

No Grant can be made but to him that is Party to the Deed, except it be by Way of Remainder: And therefore, if a Man make a Lease for Term of Life, and afterwards the Lessor grant to a Stranger, that the Tenant for Term of Life shall have the Land to him and his Heirs, that Grant is void, if it be made only of his meer Motion without Recompence. *Doct. and Stud. l. 2. c. 20. p. 94.*

Likewise if a Man make a Lease for Term of Life, and after grants the Reversion to one for Term of Life, the Remainder over in Fee, and the Tenant attorneth to him that hath the Estate for Term of Life only, intending that he should have Advantage of the Grant; his Intent is void, and both shall take Advantage thereof, and the Attornment shall

shall be taken good according to the Grant,
Ibid. See after.

If a Tenant for the Term of another Man's Life dies, living the other Man, he that doth first enter upon the Estate, after his Death, shall be Tenant for the other Man's Life, and shall be liable to the Payment of the Rent reserved. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 41.*

In the Case of Occupancy (which ariseth by Conveyance) as,

Where Lands are conveyed to *A.* for the Life of *B.* and *A.* dies without making any Estate or Assignment thereof, here whosoever first entreteth after the Death of *A.* getteth Property in that Land during the Life of *B.* for the Land cannot revert to him that leased to *A.* till *B.* die; and to the Heir of *A.* it cannot go, for it is not an Estate of Inheritance, nor descendible to the Heir without special Words; and as for the Executors of *A.* they cannot have it, for that is not an Estate Testamentary.

But *Co. Lit. f. 41.* shews how this Occupancy may be prevented, by adding these Words in the Grant, *To have and to hold to A. and his Heirs, during the Life of B.* for then it is descendible to the Heir.

How also it may otherwise be prevented by assigning the Lease for Life over to Friends and their Heirs, in Trust during the Life of *B.* But the Statute 29 Car. 2. c. 23. hath provided, That the Lessee or Grantee may de-

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 95

devise such Estate for another's Life, by his Will, in Presence of three or more Witnesses.

And if he devise it not, and his Heir become Occupant, it shall be chargeable in his Hands as Affets by Descent, as in Case of Lands by Fee-Simple.

And in Case there be no special Occupant, then it shall go to the Executors or Administrators of the Party that had the Grant, and shall be Affets. See the *Statute*.

And some have held, That an Executor *de son Tort* is as much within this Act to be charged as a rightful Executor; and that the entering into Land and leasing it, is enough to make him an Executor *de son Tort*. 2. *Et vide* 5 Co. 33, &c.

If a Tenant hath a Lease for twenty Years of Lands and Tenements, and grant the same Lands for Part of his Term to a Stranger, reserving to himself forty Shillings Rent; in this Case he may distrain for the Rent reserved, or have an Action of Debt at his pleasure, because by common Intendment he is to have the same Land after the Years determined, because he hath granted but Parcel of the Years, so that the Remainder remains in him. *Perkins* 693.

If Rent be granted to a Man, he may alienate it away to another before he is seised thereof. *Idem* 108.

If

If a Man and his Wife be ejected of a Term in the Right of his Wife, and the Husband bring an *Ejectione Firmæ* in his own Name, and do recover, and die; in this Case his Executors shall have it, and not the Wife, because the Recovery in his own Name did vest the Term in himself. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 46.*

If a Man be possessed of a Term of forty Years in Right of his Wife, and make a Lease for twenty Years reserving Rent, and die; here the Executors of the Husband shall have the Rent for that Term, but the Wife shall have the Remainder of the Term when the twenty Years are out: But if he had granted the whole Term, she could have had nothing. *Co. Ibid.*

A Release made to a Tenant for Term of Years before his Entry, is void; but a Release of the Rent before Entry is good. *1 Par. Inst. fol. 270.*

If a Man makes a General Release of all Demands, it doth not release Rent due upon a Lease for Years. *2 Lev. 210.*

The Tenant may grant away his Interest to another before Entry; and although the Lessor do die before Entry, yet the Tenant may enter into the Lands; and if the Lessor die before he enter, his Executors or Administrators may enter; and if a Lease be for two, and one of them die before Entry, the other may enter by Survivorship; and a Lessee

cannot grant away a Reversion by the Name of a Reversion, before the Entry of the Tenant.

If a Man grant to a Tenant for Years, that he shall have so many *Estovers* as shall serve to repair his House, or that he shall burn within his House, or such like, during the Term, this is appurtenant to the Land, and shall run with the same as a Thing appurtenant, in whose Hands soever the same cometh. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 41.*

If two Tenants in Common do grant a Rent of ten Shillings, this is several, and they shall be charged with twenty Shillings Rent; but if they make a Lease, and reserve ten Shillings Rent, they shall have no more but only ten Shillings between them. *Id. 1 Par. Inst. f. 197.*

A Lease by Tenants in Common cannot be read as a Joint Lease. *1 Lord Raym. 404. Blencowe arguendo.*

If two *Copartners* make a Lease reserving Rent, they shall have this Rent in common, if they have the Reversion; but if afterwards they grant the Reversion, excepting the Rent, then they shall be Joint-Tenants of the Rent, for in the first Case it is a Rent-Service following the Nature of the Reversion, in the other it becomes a Rent-Seck.

If a Man leases Lands for Years reserving Rent, and a Stranger doth recover Part of the Land, then the Rent shall be apportioned,

E

viz.

viz. divided, and the Tenant shall pay, having Respect to that which is recovered, and to that which still doth remain in his Hands according to the Value, to each Party proportionably. *Dyer* 56 & 82. *See after.*

And for a full Understanding of Apportionment of Rent, see *D'Anvers's Gen. Ab.* f. 504, 505, &c. Tit. *Apportionment.*

If a Man make a Lease, excepting a Close and Wood, the Law giveth him a Way to come to it.

If a Tenant for Years do take a new Lease for more Years, this is a Surrender in Law of the old Lease. *Watt and Maidwell's Case* Hil. 3 Car. R. 1302. B. R. *Perkins* 11 Hutt. Rep. 104.

A Lessee for Years cannot surrender before his Term begin, neither can he surrender Part of his Lease, but he may grant Part of it. *Noy's Max.* 74. *Vide antea.*

If the Reversioner makes a Lease for Years of his Reversion, the Lessee in Possession though he has a greater Term than the Lessee of the Reversion has, yet he may surrender to the Lessee of the Reversion. 1 L. Raym. 402.

If a Tenant for Life or Years remove his Goods out of the House and Land, by Reason of the Greatness of the Rent, or for some other Cause, and the Lessor do enter into the House and Lands, this is no Surrender of the Lessee. *Idem*, p. 72.

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 99

If a Tenant for Years assign over his Term and die, his Executors shall not be charged for Rent due after his Death.

And if the Executors and Administrators of a Lessee for Years do assign over their Right in the Lease, there lieth no Action of Debt against them for Rent after such an Assignment by them made. But *vide contra*, *antea*, § 2 Vent. 209.

If a Tenant for Years assign his Lease to another, the Landlord may charge which of them he will; but if he once accept of the Rent from the Assignee, knowing of the Assignment, he cannot afterwards bring an Action of Debt against the Lessee for Rent due after the Assignment. *Hern's Law of Conv.* 110.

For, by Acceptance of Rent by the Lessor from the Assignee, the Privity of the Contract is determined, and the Action of Debt against the first Lessee is gone. 1 *Saund.* 240, 241.

But after such Acceptance the Lessor or his Assignee may maintain an Action of Covenant against the first Lessee upon his Covenant of Payment of Rent. *Idem* 240. *Vide Saund.* 302.

A Lessor may refuse to accept of an Assignee to be his Tenant at one Time, and yet may accept of him afterwards when he pleases. *Saund.* 182. And so may have his Election to sue the Lessee or his Assignee for the

Rent; but after Acceptance from the Assignee 'tis otherwise, as above.

If a Lessor grant away the Reversion after the Assignment of the Lessee, in this Case the Grantee cannot have an Action of Debt against the Lessee for the Rent, because there is no Privity between them. *Popb. 55.*

Ruled by *Holt* Chief Justice, that if a Man possessed of a Term for an hundred Years grants the Land, *Habendum* for forty Years to begin after his Death, 'tis a good new Lease, and a Man possessed of a Term for twenty Years may grant the Lands for nineteen Years, to commence after his Death, and it will be good for so many of the twenty Years as shall be unexpired at the Time of his Death. *Lord Raym. 737.*

It is noted, That a Reversion of a Term is not assignable without Deed and Attornment. 3 *Lev. 155.*

But by a late Act for Amendment of the Law, 4 & 5 *Ann.* it is enacted, ' That Grants or Conveyances thereafter to be made, by Fine or otherwise, of any Manors or Rents, or of the Reversion or Remainder of any Messuages or Lands, shall be good and effectual to all Intents and Purposes, without any Attornment of the Tenants of any such Manors, or of the Land out of which such Rent shall be issuing, or of the particular Tenants upon whose particular Estate any such Reversion

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 101

For Remainders shall or may be expectant or depending, as if their Attornment had been had and made.

Provided nevertheless, That no such Tenant shall be prejudiced or damaged by Payment of any Rent to any such Grantor or Conusor, or by Breach of any Condition for Non-payment of Rent, before Notice shall be given to him of such Grant by the Conusee or Grantee.

If a Lease for Years be made to a Man without any Consideration, the Lessee shall be seized to his own Use. *Perkins* 537.

If a Man make a Lease of Lands to another, and to his Heirs, for the Term of twenty Years, intending that if the Lessee die within the Term, that then his Heirs should enjoy the Lands during the Term; in such Case his Intent is void; and if the Lessee die, his Executors, and not his Heirs, shall enjoy the Term; for by the Law of the Land all Chattels shall go to the Executor, and not to the Heir. *Dott. and Stud. l. 1.*
24.

If a Man lets a House with the Appurtenances, no Land passes thereby; but if it be with all Lands thereunto belonging, here the Lands used with the Houses do pass. *Hern's*
of Conv. p. 104.

If a Man take a Lease of his own Land by Indenture, he is then concluded to say, that the Lessor had nothing in the Land at

the Time of the making of the said Lease; but after the Lease is out, the *Estoppel* is removed. *Terms de Ley, Estoppel. Co. 1 Part. Inst. f. 47.*

If two Persons be Joint-Tenants of a Lease for Years, and one bid the other go out of the House, and he goeth so out, he that goeth out may have an *Ejectione Firmæ* against the other, as well as if he had ejected him out by Force. *Beverlie's Case, 24 Car. Clayton's Rep. p. 111.*

One who had Power to lease for ten Years made a Lease for twenty; decreed in Equity that it was a good Lease for ten Years. *Perry v. Bowen, 15 Car. 2. Chancery Cases 1. p. 23.*

A Lease was made to one who assigned to another, the Lessor received the Rent of the Assignee which became due in his Time but had no particular Notice given him of the Assignment: It was adjudged in this Case that no special Notice need be given by the Lessee of the Assignment, but that the Acceptance of the Rent of the Assignee was sufficient Notice, and he could not resort to the first Lessee for his Rent afterwards. *Mitchell v. Jac. B. R. Marsh and Brace's Case, 2 Bull. 151.*

Where one lets his Land for Life or Years in which are Coal-Mines that are open, the Lessee may dig them; but the Lessee cannot make new Mines where none are open before. *Shepherd's Abr. 1224.*

Ch. 2. Landlords and Tenants. 103

The Plaintiff married the Defendant *Wallis* (who was before married to another Woman); *Wallis* made a Lease of her Land, and received the Rent of the Tenants: The former Marriage being discovered, the Plaintiff brought an *Indebitatus Assumpsit* against *Wallis* for Money received to her Use, and had a Verdict: And the Court held, That *Wallis* being visibly her Husband, the Tenant was discharged; at least that the Recovery against *Wallis* in this Action would discharge the Tenant. *Haffer v. Wallis, Hil. 6 Anne, B. R.*

Lease of a House, excepting two Rooms and a free Passage to them. The Lessee assigns, and the Assignee disturbed the Lessor in his Passage thereto; whereupon the Lessor brought his Action. *Per Cur'*: The Action lies; but if the Disturbance had been in the Rooms excepted, no Action of Covenant could have lain, for they were not demised; but where the Lessee agrees to let the Lessor have any Thing out of the demised Premises, in a Way, Common, &c. In such Case Covenant lies for the Disturbance. *Cole's Case, Hil. 3 W. & M. B. R. Salk. 196.*

Lessee covenanted for him and his Assigns to rebuild and finish the House within such Time, and after the Time expired, the Lessee assigned over the Premises, the House not being built and finished. *Per Holt, Chief Justice*: The Covenant will not bind the As-

signee, because it was broke before the Assignment; *aliter* if it had been broke after, and the Lessee had assigned before the Time expired. *Grescot v. Green, Pasch. 12 W. 3. B. R. Salk. 199.*

Where a Lessee for Years sets up any Thing for the Convenience of his Trade, such as Stalls, Coppers, &c. he may remove them at any Time during his Term, and they are seizable on a *Fi. Fa.* But what he does to compleat or beautify the House, as laying of Hearths, setting up Chimney-Pieces, &c. he cannot remove them, neither can they be taken in Execution. *Pool's Case, Mich. 2 Anne, Salk. 368.* If the Lessee in the Room of Wooden or Stone Chimney-Pieces, &c. puts up Marble ones, he may remove them before the End of the Term, putting up such or as good as were there before.

*Of P
Ex
trie
and*

*T ou
I nan
Rent a
may av
biting
Land
s 'tis
be wor
Arguen
If a
Landlo
or with
of the
to pay
Payme
ment,
And
be beh
or less
ment,
Case, i*

C H A P. III.

Of Payment of Rent; Acceptance and Extinguishment thereof; Demands, Entries, Dates, Continuance, Limitations and Determinations of Leases.

It ought to be a principal Care of a Tenant, above all Things, to provide his Rent at the Time of Payment, whereby he may avoid much *Slavery* and *Knavery* of cruel biting Landlords.

Land may be let by the Year at so much as 'tis worth, and in the pleading aver it to be worth so much. 2 *Lord Raym.* 1160. *Arguendo.*

If a Tenant be to pay his Rent to his Landlord at our *Lady-Day*, and *Michaelmas*, or within fourteen or fifteen Days after either of the said Feasts; in this Case he is not bound to pay his Rent until the last Day limited for Payment, for that is the legal Day of Payment, and the other before voluntary.

And if there be a Clause, that if the Rent be behind by the Space of fifteen Days (more or less) after any of the said Days of Payment, then the Lease to be void; in this Case, if the Time before limited be fifteen

Days, then the Tenant shall have thirty Days after any of the said Feasts to save his Lease; but if the Clause in the Lease be, That if the Rent be behind for the Space of fifteen Days next after either of the said *Feast-Days* of Payment, here the Tenant hath but fifteen Days only allowed to him: And so the Diversity is to be noted in this Case in the Words of a Lease, which with a very little and scarce observable Alteration makes so much Advantage for the Tenant. *Co. 10. lib. f. 227. Ca. 1 Par. Inst. f. 202. Hern's Law Conv. p. 23.*

Where there are special Days of Payment limited upon the *Reddendum*, the Rent ought to be computed according to the *Reddendum*, and not according to the *Habendum*: But where the Reservation is general, as Half-yearly or Quarterly, and no special Days are mentioned, there the Half-year or Quarterly must be computed according to the *Habendum*. *2 Lord Raym. 820. Tomkins v. Pinsent.*

If a Man take a Lease for Years to pay his Rent at our *Lady-Day* and *Michaelmas*, or within fifteen Days after either of the said Feasts, and the Landlord die after either of the said Feasts, and before the fifteen Days be out, the Heir in this Case shall have the Rent then, for the first Day is but voluntary, and the legal Day of Payment is at the End of the fifteen Days: And if the Tenant before that Day pay the Rent, such Payment is voluntary, and not compulsory; but if Pay-
ment

ment
lord di
And t
it is sa
Savill's
2 Par.

If a
at Mic
nants;
to pay
in this
out if
Coven
his Re
be by
thereof
s of th
and Je
Brown
p. 80.

Note
quity
Service
in an A
for Re
of Lan
an Ac
Reg. 4
Also
Charge
and gi
earage

Ch. 3. Landlords and Tenants. 107

ment be in the Morning, and the Landlord die at Noon, it is good to give Seisin: And though this Payment be voluntary, yet it is satisfactory against the Heir. *Hare and Savill's Case, M. 7 Jac. in C. B. Brownl. Rep. 2 Par. 273. Hern, p. 22, 23.*

If a Tenant for Years be to pay his Rent at *Michaelmas*, and to perform other Covenants; and if he be bound in any Obligation to pay his Rent precisely at the Day, he must in this Case seek out his Landlord to pay him; but if his Obligation be only to perform the Covenants in the Lease, he may then tender his Rent upon the Land, (if no other Place be by Agreement appointed for the Payment thereof) and it is sufficient, for the Payment is of the Nature of the Rent reserved. *Manly and Jennings's Case, Pasch. 10 Jac. in C. B. Brownl. Rep. 2 Par. p. 276. Noy's Max. p. 80.*

Note; A Man is not bound to pay an Annuity without an Acquittance; but a Rent-Service or Rent-Charge he is: And therefore in an Action of Debt brought against a Man for Rent due upon an Indenture of Demise of Lands, he may plead Payment without an Acquittance. *Perk. Sect. 780. Pract. Reg. 495.*

Also, if he that hath Rent-Service or Rent-Charge accepts the Rent due at the last Day, and gives an Acquittance for it, all the Arrearages of Rent due before are hereby discharged.

108 *The LAW'S concerning* Ch. 3.
charged. *Co. Lit.* 373. a. *Hern's Con.* 40
3 *Co.* 66.

Payment of Money before the Day appointed, is in Law Payment at the Day. *Pract. Reg.* 495.

See the late Act for Amendment of the Laws concerning Payment of Money into Court.

When one is to pay Rent at a certain Day, he hath all that Day till Night to pay it; but if it be a great Sum, he must then have it in Readiness so long before Sun-set, as they that are to receive it may see to tell it, for they are not bound to tell it by Candle-light. *See after.*

If a *Parson* lets his Glebe-Lands to a Layman, the Tenant shall pay the Parson Tithes of that Land besides the Rent; for the Tithes are of Common Right.

If a Man let out by Lease a Stock of Cattle or other Goods, (as it is very usual now-a-days, to lease out Silk Stocking-Frames to the *Weavers*) and the Rent to be paid at several Days; if the Rent in this Case be in Arrear, the Lessor cannot bring an Action against the Tenant or Occupier thereof until all the Days be expired: In like Manner as it is in an Obligation with Condition for several Payments, because these are Personal Contracts. But it is otherwise in Case of a Lease for Years, which is a real Contract; for there the Landlord may have an Action of Debt against

Ch. 3. Landlords and Tenants. 109

against the Tenant after every Day of Payment, if Default be made, or he may distrain at his Election. *Co. Inst. f. 47, & 292.*

If there be two Joint-Tenants, and they make a Lease for Years by Parol or Deed Poll, and reserve Rent to one of them, this shall enure to them both: But if it be by Deed indented, it shall enure to him alone by Way of Conclusion. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 47. Co. 8 l. f. 70, 71.*

If an Heir let a Lease to a Tenant for Life, and reserves a Rent, against whom the Mother of the Heir recovers her Dower, and dieth, the Tenant shall have the Land again for his Life, and the Rent is revived. *Coke on Lit. f. 42.*

If the Successor of a Parson or Vicar accept the Rent of a Lease for Years made by his Predecessors, yet this Acceptance is worth nothing, for the Lease is void by Death; but of a Lease for Life it is otherwise. *Pennant's Case, l. 3. f. 65, 66.*

But if a Bishop accept the Rent upon a Lease for Years, he shall never avoid it; for it was but voidable only, and his Acceptance hath now confirmed it.

If a Man hath Lands in the Right of his Wife, and he and his Wife let these Lands for Years reserving a Rent, and afterwards the Husband dies, and she before any Day of Payment takes another Husband, who accepts the

the Rent and dies, by this Acceptance the Lease is affirmed.

In like Manner, if a Man and his Wife let the Lands of his Wife for Years, rendering Rent, and the Husband dies; if the Wife accept the Rent, it is a good Lease. *Term of the Law, Acceptance.*

But if a Tenant for Life lease Lands for Years and dies, the Lease is void, and the Rent which is reserved upon the Lease is determined. And although he in Remainder do accept the Rent, yet his Acceptance will not make it good; for when it is once void by Death, no Acceptance after will make it good.

So likewise if a Tenant in Dower lease for Years and die, the Lease is void, and Acceptance of the Rent by the Heir will not make it good again.

A Lease for Years may be confirmed for Time, or upon Condition, or for a Piece of the Land; but if it be a Frank-Tenement it shall enure to the Whole absolutely. *Nov. Max. p. 78.*

Observe this Difference between a Lease for Life and a Lease for Years: In Case of a Lease for Life, though the Conclusion of the Condition be, That it will be void, yet Acceptance of the Rent due after the Breach doth affirm it, and make it good again. *Peasant's Case, 38 El. Co. 3 lib.*

Ch. 3. Landlords and Tenants. 111

If a Parson let a Lease for Years of his Glebe-Land, if it be confirmed by Patron and Ordinary, it shall bind the Successor, or else not. *Coke Inst. f. 300.*

If a Lease be made to a Man for the Term of another Man's Life, and afterwards the Lessor only of his meer Motion confirmeth the Land to his Lessee for Term of his own Life, the Remainder over in Fee; this is a good Remainder in the Law. *Doct. and Stud. l. 2. c. 20. f. 93.*

If a Man lets Lands for Life or Years, reserving Rent, and do enter into any Part thereof and take the Profit, the whole Rent thereby extinguished, and shall be suspended during his holding thereof. *Leonard's Rep. 10. Goddard's Case, Mich. 34 El. C. B. Owen's Rep. f. 10. Hern's L. Conv. p. 118.*

In what Case there shall be a Revivor of Rent, and in what not, *vide Lit. Rep. 58.*

In what Case there shall be a Suspension of Rent, *Ibid. Vide Lord Raym. 369. 2 Lord Raym. 1477.*

Where there shall be no Apportionment of Rent, *Id. 61.* And how the Word *Annua-*ly, or yearly, shall be taken.

Note, That where two Closes are in the same Possession, the Duty of Fencing is extinguished, and shall not revive, though the Closes come after into several Hands. *1 Vent.*

Dyer 295 Popb. 172. 1 Cro. Baber and Bereman's Case.

Debt

Debt does not lie for a Rent reserved on a Lease for Life upon 32 *H. 8. c. 37.* without shewing that the Estate is determined. 2 *Lords Raym. 1056.*

If a Lessee assigns over his Term, reserving Rent, it will be extinguished by releasing all Demands. 1 *Vent. 314.* 1 *Mod. 99.*

But it was said, That a Rent incident to a Reversion would not be barred by such Release. 1 *Vent. 314.* 1 *Sid. 141.*

Also it is said, That a Man cannot release a Debt by his Will. 1 *Vent. 39.*

Note, That where a Fine is levied to a Lessee for Years, with an Intent that he should suffer a Recovery, his Term is not drowned. 1 *Vent. 195.*

But if Tenant for Life, with Power to make a Jointure, suffers a Recovery, the Power is extinguished. *Id. 226.*

If the Tenant come to the Landlord at any Place upon the Ground at the Day of Payment, and tender his Rent to the Landlord, it is good enough, and shall save the Condition; and the Landlord is bound to receive it, although it were not at the most notorious Place, nor last Instant of the Day, for he may tender his Rent at any Time of the Day, although the last Instant be the legal Time of Payment. *Co. 1 Par. 1. f. 202.*

But observe, by the Way, That a Tenant of Rent must be of the whole Rent, with

Ch. 3. Landlords and Tenants. 113

out Deduction of Taxes or Assessments, or any other Charges; for Stoppage is no Payment in the Law. *Trin. 23 Car. in B. R. Pract. Reg. p. 662.*

But *Note*, That by the late Acts for granting Aids by Land-Tax, &c. the Tenant is at Liberty to deduct the Land-Tax, and tender the Remainder; and this by the Courts in *Westminster* is held to be a good Tender.

If a Man lets Lands by Lease for Years to another, reserving Rent of the Lands to be paid at *Michaelmas* and our *Lady-Day*, or within fifteen Days after, and for Default of Payment to re-enter; in this Case it is sufficient and lawful for the Tenant to tender his Rent the last Hour of the last Day, if the Money can be told in that Time before it be dark; and so it is sufficient for the Landlord to demand it the same Hour. *Co. 1 Par. 1st. f. 202.*

Although the Time of Sun-setting is the Time appointed by the Law to demand Rent, yet a Man may take Advantage of a Condition of Re-entry, and of tendering Rent to save a Re-entry, and of tendering Rent to save a Forfeiture, though it is not due until Midnight; for a Man may demand 'till Sun-set, yet if after Sun-set, and before Midnight he dies, his Heirs shall pay the Rent, and not the Executors; which shews the Rent is not due until the last Minute of the Natural Day. *Vide 1 Saund. 37.*

A Man

A Man seised in Fee ought to reserve the Rent upon a Lease to himself and his Heirs; for that it appears, if a Man seised in Fee makes a Lease for Years, reserving Rent to himself and his Assigns, this Rent is extinct after the Lessor's Death, because it was not reserved to the Lessor and his Heirs.

Lease by a Tenant in Fee, and Rent reserved to the Lessor, his Executors, Administrators and Assigns, the Words *Executors and Administrators* are void. 1 *Vent.* 162.

So if a Man seised in Fee lease one Acre of Land, reserving 10 s. Rent to him and his Heirs; and also lease another Acre, reserving other 10 s. Rent to himself, without saying [and to his Heirs] the Heir shall not have the last Rent, but it is extinct by the Death of the Lessor. 2 *Saund.* 268, 269.

But if one seised in Fee reserves a Rent upon a Lease for Years *durante Termino* to the Lessor, his Executors, Administrators and Assigns, and not to his Heirs; yet by a Grant of the Reversion from the Lessor, the Rent is well transferred to the Assignee; and in such Case the Rent being transferred to the Assignee, the Law transfers also to him the Covenant of the Lessee for the Payment of it as incident to the Rent. 2 *Saund.* 369.

Vide the Case of *Sacheverel* versus *Frogg*. 2 *Lev.* 13. where the Rent was reserved to him, his Executors and Assigns, the Heir brought an Action; and upon a Demurrer

Ch. 3. Landlords and Tenants. 115

was argued for the Defendant, That the Rent determined by the Death of the Lessor: But the Chief Justice said, that the Rent being reserved to him, his Executors and Assigns, would continue and go to the Heir, for the apparent Intent that it should endure after his Death, otherwise it could not go to the Executors, and that without the *durante Termino*. But that it is otherwise where the Rent is reserved to him, or to him or his Assigns; and after several Arguments, Judgment was given for the Plaintiff.

Now if a Man makes a Lease for Years, reserving Rent generally, and does not say to whom, the Law will make Construction, that it shall be paid during the Time, to them who have the Reversion, and to whom from Time to Time it shall appertain. 2 Saund. 69.

Where a Father is seised in Fee, if he and his Son and Heir apparent by Indenture make a Lease for Years, to commence upon the Death of the Father, rendring Rent to the Son by Name, although the Son be Heir to his Father, he cannot have this Rent as Heir, because the Rent was not reserved to the Heir; and he cannot have it by the Reservation of the Lease, because he was a Stranger to the Land, and had nothing in it at the Time of the Lease made. 2 Saund. 370.

If a Lessor seised of a Reversion in Fee, demise the Reversion expectant upon an Estate for

for Years to a Stranger for Life, reserving Rent when the Reversion shall happen; in such Case he shall have no Rent during the Continuance of the Term for Years, for a Reservation of Rent shall be construed most strongly against the Lessor himself. 2 *Saund.* 168, 169.

If a Lease be made with this Proviso, That in Case of Non-payment the Landlord to re-enter; here, if the Landlord distrain, he may not re-enter, but he may accept of the Rent, and yet re-enter; but if he do receive the next Rent again, then he cannot re-enter, for that establisheth the Lease. Entry into an Acre of Land in the Name of the whole, is a good Entry, if the Land do all lie in one County. 1 *Par. Inst.* 211.

In a Lease for Years, if the Lessee covenant, That if he or his Executors or Assigns do alien, that then the Lessor shall re-enter, and afterwards he makes his Wife Executrix, and dies, and the Widow marries again, and her second Husband aliens; in this Case the Lessor may re-enter, because the second Husband is Assignee in the Law.

If a Man make a Lease for Term of Years, yielding to him and to his Heirs a certain Rent, upon Condition, That if the Rent be behind and unpaid by the Space of forty Days after any of the Days of Payment, that then it shall be lawful to the Lessor and his Heirs to re-enter: And after the Rent is behind

forty

Ch. 3. Landlords and Tenants. 117

forty Days, and is demanded by the Lessor, and is not paid, the Lessor dieth, and his Heirs enter; in this Case his Entry is lawful; but if the Lessor had died after the Feast-Day, and before the fortieth Day, so that he had not demanded the Rent, and his Heir had demanded the Rent at the fortieth Day, and for Non-payment he re-enters; in this Case his Re-entry is not lawful. *Doct. and Stud. l. 1. c. 20. f. 35.*

If a Lease be made to *H.* for one and forty Years, if he live so long; and if he die within the aforesaid Term, that then the Wife of the aforesaid *H.* shall have it for the Residue of the said Years, this Limitation is void; for if *H.* die the Term ends, and his Wife shall have nothing in it. *Dyer 254.*

If a Man lets all his Meadow in *D.* containing ten Acres, if there be twenty Acres of it, all passes in this Case. *Dyer, f. 80.*

If Lessee for Years make a Feoffment, the Lessor being upon the Land when Livery was made, this is a good Feoffment, the Law adjudging the Lessee in Possession, and Livery ought always to be given of the Possession, and therefore he that hath the Possession must make the Livery. But if the Lessor makes the Livery himself, the Lessee being upon the Land, this Livery is void, because the Lessor cannot give Possession when the Lessee is there. *Cro. Eliz. 321, 322.*

It

It is said, one may give Authority by Parol (or Word of Mouth) unto another to take Livery or Seisin of Lands for him, and that if such Livery and Seisin be taken accordingly, it is good. *Pract. Reg.* 398.

If a Deed of Feoffment be made of Land *Habendum a die datûs*, and the next Day after the Date of the Deed the Feoffee give Livery and Seisin of his Land, this is a good Livery and Seisin; but that if this Livery and Seisin were made by Attorney, it is said it will operate nothing. *Vide Hob.* 314. *Pract. Reg.* 398.

A Thing that is to take Effect *a die datûs* is not to take Effect until the next Day after the Deed bears Date; but where it is *Habendum a datû*, or a *Confeffione Indenturæ*, then it commenceth presently. *Pract. Reg.* 398. *See after.*

A. makes a Lease to *B.* for Life, *Habendum a die Confeffionis*, and Livery is made by himself a Month after, it was held that the Livery was good, it being made by the Feoffee himself: But if it had been by Letter of Attorney, such future Livery would operate nothing. *Cro. Jac.* 458.

If a Man make a Lease for Years, and afterwards make a Deed of Feoffment, and delivers Seisin, if the Lessee be upon Part of the Premises, and neither know nor assent to it, yet the Livery is void; for though the Lessor hath the Freehold and Inheritance

Ch. 3. Landlords and Tenants. 119

by Par. m, yet the Possession is in the Lessee; but
her to the Lessee be absent, and hath neither
m, and wife, Children or Servants (though he hath
ken ac Cattle) upon the Ground, the Livery shall be
8. mod. 1 Par. Inst. f. 48.

Land If a Lease be made to hold from the Day
ay after the making, or from the Day of the Date,
ive Li from the Date, the Lease shall begin the
a good ay after it is delivered.

Liver A Lease beginning from henceforth shall
is fa accounted from the Day of the Delivery,
b. 31 and from the making shall be taken inclusive
from the Day of the making. The Day of
die da the Delivery must be taken inclusive, and is
ay after the first Day of the Term. If from the Day
s Haben the Date, or Day of the making, then
e, the Day of the Delivery shall be exclusive;
eg. 39 ter if from the Date, and it is delivered the
ne Day. 14 Eliz. Dyer 307.

Labendu If the *Habendum* of a Lease be for a Term
le by one and twenty Years, without mentioning
that when it shall begin, it shall then begin from
e Feoff the Delivery. So if an Indenture of Lease
r of Ar Date upon Days impossible, as *Feb. 30.*
erate March 40. there being no such Days in
Account; in this Case, if the Term be
ears, and ited to begin from the Date, it shall take
ent, and ect and Beginning from the Delivery, as
n Part there had been no Date at all. Co. 1 Par.
affent f. 6. Co. Lit. 46. Hern's L. Con. 15,
ough
itance

Vide

Vide 1 Vent. Rep. 137. That a Lease without any Date specified, or an impossible Date as from 40 *Septemb.* shall commence presently.

So a Lease made to begin from the End of the Lease misrecited, shall commence presently. *1 Ven. 83. 1 Lev. Rep. 234.*

A Prebendary made a Lease for Life to hold from the Date, and Livery made the same Day; it was objected, that it ought to commence from the Day of the Date, and so Livery given the same Day was void: But the Court at length held it good, and gave Judgment for the Defendant.

A Lease is made to commence after the Death of J. S. his Son, without Issue; J. hath Issue and dies, and then the Issue dies without Issue, the Lease commences; for Issue being a Word collective, whenever the Issue fails the Term commences.

If Lands descend to an Heir, he may make a Lease thereof before his Entry into the same. If a Man makes a Lease To-day to one for ten Years, and to-morrow makes another Lease of the same Lands to another Person for twenty Years, this second Lease shall be good after the first is expired, for so many Years as remain therein to come. *Noy's Max. p. 67.*

If a Man makes a Lease to another for one and twenty Years, and after another Lease to commence from the End and

ation of the said Term of Years, and after the first Lease is surrendered; in this Case the second Lease shall commence presently upon the Surrender. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 45.*

But if it had been made to commence from the End of the said one and twenty Years, there, though there had been a Surrender, yet it should not have commenced till the Term had been out; so that by this we may observe, the Law puts a Distinction between a Term of Years and a Time of Years.

And by 3 *Lev. 284.* an Estate vests immediately after a Surrender made, before Acceptance or Agreement; but that it devests by Refusal afterwards.

And so by 2 *Vent. 199.* noted, that it was held, That no Surrender of an Estate can be perfect without Acceptance by the Surrendree. *Campson v. Leach.*

But that Judgment was afterwards reversed by Parliament; so that it appears that a Surrender devesteth the Estate immediately before the express Assent of the Surrendree. *Idem*

A Lease made to commence after the End of another, and there is none, it shall commence presently.

If a Man lets Land to another, to hold for Years, and the Lessee hath levied twenty Pounds; this is a good Lease, notwithstanding the Incertainty.

Bracton saith, That every Lease must have a certain Beginning and Ending; *Quia incertum est quod certum reddi potest.* Yet you see by the Case before, this Rule is contradicted, so that it holds not always, although in the Generality it doth.

For if a Man make a Lease to another for so many Years as *J. S.* shall name, although this be uncertain at the Beginning, yet when *J. S.* hath named the Years, it is then good for so many Years as he names.

So likewise, if *A.* be seised of Lands in Fee, and do grant to *B.* that when he pays him twenty Shillings, that then from that Time he shall have and occupy the Land for one and twenty Years, and after *B.* pays unto *A.* the twenty Shillings, this is a good Lease for one and twenty Years from that Time. *Co. 6. l. fo. 34, 35. Co. 1 Par. Inst. fo. 45.*

If a Parson make a Lease of his Glebe for so many Years as he shall be Parson there, this is void, because of the Uncertainty thereof; for the Parson's Time there terminates with his Life, than which nothing is more uncertain.

If a Lease be made for one hundred Years, if *A.* and *B.* live so long, in this Case, if either of them die, the Lease is ended.

If an Infant, who is seised of Lands in Socage, make a Lease at his Age of fifteen Years, this is good, and shall bind him. *1 Par. Inst. f. 45.*

Ch. 3. Landlords and Tenants. 123

If a Tenant in Fee marry a Wife, and make a Lease of his Lands for Years, and after die, and the Wife is thereof endowed, here she shall avoid the Lease; but after her Death it shall be in Force again against the Heir. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. fol. 46.* This is meant of a beneficial Lease, not of common Leases for Rack-Rent, &c.

If a Man have a Term of Years in the Right of his Wife, if she die, it remains to him; but if she survive him, it remains to her, and not to his Executors, without he dispose of it in his Life-time. *Co. l. 8. f. 49.*

If a Man licence another to enter and occupy his Land, this is a good Lease for Years in Law. *Brownl. 2 Part, p. 250.*

A Lease for Years, although it be never so long, cannot be intailed, because it is a Chattel, which cannot be turned into an Inheritance. *Style Pract. Reg. p. 197.*

If a Man seised in Fee-Simple let a Lease to another, to have and to hold the same Lands for Term of Life, and do not mention whose Life, it shall be taken for the Lessee's Life, because the Act of every one shall be taken most strongly against himself.

But if a Tenant in Tail let such a Lease without expressing whose Life, it shall be taken for the Life of the Lessor, because the Application otherwise would make Tenant in Tail a wrong Doer.

If a Joint-Tenant make a Lease for Years of his Part, though the Lessee never had Possession, or tho' it be to begin at a Day to come, and the Joint-Tenant that made it die before the Day, yet the Survivor shall be bound by the Lease, for the Lessee hath the present Interest. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 185.*

If two take a Lease for their Lives, and make Partition, either of them dying, his Part immediately reverts to the Lessor.

If there be two Joint-Tenants for Lives, and one of them makes a Lease for eight Years, to begin after his Death, and afterwards dies, this Lease is good against the Survivor. *Goldsb. Rep. 187.*

If a Lease be made to the Husband and the Wife, yielding a greater Rent than the Land is worth, if the Husband die, the Wife after the Husband's Death may refuse the Lease, to save her from the Payment of the Rent: But if the Husband over-live the Wife, and then make his Executors, and dies, they have Assets, that is, if they have Goods sufficient of their Testator to pay the Rent, they cannot refuse it: But if they have no Goods sufficient of their Testator to pay the Rent to the End of the Term, if they relinquish the Occupation, they may by special Pleading discharge themselves of the Rent, and the Lease. *Doct. and Stud. l. 2. c. 33.*

If a Man makes a Lease for Years, and afterwards the Lessor enters upon the Land

before the Term is expired or determined, and doth make a Lease of these Lands to another; this second Lease, 'tis said, is a good Lease until the first Lessee doth re-enter, and then the first Lease is revived, and the first Lessee is again in Possession by Virtue of the first Lease. *Pract. Reg.* 403.

Where a Lease for Years is made by the Lords, Demise, Grant, and to Farm let, the Lessee is not in Possession so as to bring Trespass, &c. until an actual Entry. But where the Words, Bargain and Sell, (for a Consideration of Money) are in, although for a Shilling, the Party is in Possession presently upon executing the Deed so as to bring Trespass, &c. *Ibid.*

If I let Lands in which are Mines or Trees, I cannot enter to take the Trees or Mines, I am a Trespasser, unless I do reserve such Privilege to myself when I let the Lands.

But if a Lessor do come upon the Ground let, he is no Trespasser, for it shall be intended that he came to see if Waste were done.

It is noted, That if a Man opens a Mine in his own Land, he may dig and follow the Vein under another Man's Ground; but if the Owner dig there also, he may stop his further Progress. *2 Vent.* 342.

Concerning Leases and Grants made of the County of Cornwall, *vide Stat.* 6 *Annæ*, c. 25.

If a Tenant for Years happen by any Casualty to lose his Lease, yet he shall not lose his Term in the Lands let by such Lease, which is lost, if it can be proved that there was such a Term let to him by Indenture, and that it is not determined.

Where by an Order confirmed by Act of Parliament, That an Indenture shall be void, and cancelled, 'tis not intended that the Indenture shall be void *ipso Facto*, but that it shall be made void by cancelling of it, and until the Cancelling the Estate granted by the Indenture continues. 1 *Saund.* 201.

An insensible Clause does not make the Residue of a Deed vitious, which is sensible of itself. 1 *Saund. Rep.* 320.

All Feoffments, Gifts, Grants and Leases made by Duress of Imprisonment are voidable, and that not only by the Parties themselves, but by their Heirs, and those who have their Estates. *Perk. Sect.* 16. *Co. Lit. f.* 253. *b.*

If a Layman who is unlearned, and cannot read, be bound to seal a Lease, Bond, or other Writing to another; in this Case he need not do it, without there be some other to read them to him, if he request it, and in such Language as he understands: And if it be read amiss to him, or declared contrary to what it is, so as the illiterate Man is thereby deceived; as a Bond of twenty Pounds read as of twenty Shillings, or a Feoffment

Ch. 3. **Landlords and Tenants.** 127

of two Acres is read as of one; in such Case he may very well plead, that it is not his Deed; but if he request not to have the Writing read, though it be contrary to his Intent and Meaning, yet it shall bind him, if he seal and deliver it, for it was his Folly that he did not desire to have it read. *Co. 2 Rep.* 3, &c.

Where one makes a Lease, rendring Rent to be paid at a Place off from the Land, a Demand on the Land is not sufficient, but it must be made at the Place appointed. *Trin. 5 Jac. C. B. Ventris's and Farmer's Case, Brownl. 96.*

The Demand ought to be at the Setting of the Sun on the Day of Payment, and at the most notorious Place. *Pasch. 3 Jac. C. B. The Dean and Chapter of Chichester's Case, Brownl. 138.*

If the Lessor would take Advantage of a Re-entry for Nonpayment of Rent, he or the Person he impowers to demand it for him, must take Care not to demand a Penny more or less than is due, and must shew the Certainty of his Rent, and when it was due, if the Demand is not good, and no Re-entry shall be given unless the Demand be precisely and strictly followed. *Mich. 31 Eliz. C. B. Alicon and Windsor, Leon. 35.*

Where a Lease is made of Lands at Will rendring Rent, the Lessee cannot determine the Will two or three Days before the Rent

is payable, and so defraud the Lessor of his Rent, any more than the Law will allow the Lessor to determine his Will, after the Lands are sown; but as the one shall have the Emblements, the other shall have his Rent: So that the Lessee cannot determine his Will but at the Rent-Day, unless he pays Rent until the next Day of Payment after his Departure
1 *Siderfin* 369.

Where a Tenant is held by Force out of his Farm or Tenement by Soldiers in Time of a Rebellion, a Court of Equity cannot relieve him, but he must pay his Rent: So where his Grounds are overflowed that he can receive no Profit by them, he must pay his Rent notwithstanding, nor can he be relieved in Equity. *Sir John Harrisen* against *The Lord North*, Pasch. 19 Car. 2. Chan. Cases
1 *Part*, p. 83.

A Lease was made with a Condition of Re-entry for Non-payment of Rent; the Lessee paid his Rent to the Lessor, who accepted it and put it up; but afterwards finding bad Money amongst it, he refused to carry it away, and entered for the Condition broken. It was adjudged that this Entry was unlawful, for his having once accepted the Rent, bars him from taking any Advantage
Wade's Case, Trin. 43 Eliz. C. B. Rot. 406.

If a Lease be made upon Condition that the Lessee shall do no Waste, and he does commit Waste, if the Lessor afterwards ac-

Ch. 3.
cepts the
Condit
that th
Accept
Lease g
Cove
Assigne
Assigne
other, h
tice of
whole C
Pitcher
Shov. 3
A L
with a
London
tion of
land for
a *Irela*
M. B. H
The
press Co
66.
In D
aintiff
he Pre
respect
must ap
ed, an
debt fo
aintiff
paration

Ch. 3. Landlords and Tenants. 129

cepts the Rent, he cannot enter; but if the Condition had been, if he committed Waste, that then his Estate should cease, there no Acceptance of the Rent could make the Lease good. *Mich. 29 Eliz. B. R. Godb. 47.*

Covenant for Rent was brought against the Assignee of a Term, for Rent due after the Assignee had assigned that Term over to another, he not having given the Lessor any Notice of his Assignment; and resolved by the whole Court, That Notice was not necessary. *Pitcher v. Tovey, Mich. 3 W. & M. B. R. Show. 340.*

A Lease was made of Lands in Ireland, with a Covenant for Payment of the Rent in London: And it was resolved, That an Action of Covenant cannot be brought in England for Rent reserved on a Lease of Lands in Ireland. *Barker v. Damer, Hil. 2 W. & M. B. R. Show. 191. Salk. 80.*

The Words *Yielding and Paying* are an express Covenant for Payment of Rent. *1 Sid. 66.*

In Debt for Rent upon a Lease at Will, the Plaintiff must shew the Defendant occupied the Premises; for the Rent is due only in respect of the Occupation, and therefore it must appear to the Court when the Lessee entered, and how long he occupied: But in Debt for Rent upon a Lease for Years, the Plaintiff need not set forth any Entry or Occupation, for if the Defendant neither enters

nor occupies, he must pay the Rent, it being due by the Lease or Contract, and not by the Occupation. *Bellasis v. Burbrick*, Mich. 8 W. 3. C. B. Salk. 209.

In Ejectment, on a Condition of Re-entry for Non-payment of Rent, the Confession of Lease, Entry and *Ouster* is sufficient, and Proof of actual Entry and *Ouster* is not necessary. *Little v. Heaton*, Salk. 259.

Covenant on Indenture for Non-payment of Rent; the Plaintiff declares that he was seised of Tithes, and by Indenture demised them to the Defendant rendering Rent, and the Defendant covenanted to pay it, and he assigned his Breach in Non-payment of so much; and the Defendant pleaded Eviction. The Plaintiff demurred. Judgment for Defendant, because it is a Rent, and the Eviction is a Suspension of it, and therefore a good Plea. 1 Lord Raym. 77, *Dalston v. Reeve*.

C H A P. IV.

*Of Corn sown, who shall have the Crop.
Of Estovers, and Trees blown down.
Of Distresses; what Things may be dis-
trained, and how used: Who may take
a Distress; for what Cause, when,
and where.*

IT is an usual Saying, and generally re-
ceived Opinion, that he that sows must
reap: But as there is no general Rule without
some Exception, so this holds not always,
that he that sows shall reap.

But touching the Sowing of Corn, if the
Tenant be outed, or his Term ends before it
be ripe, who shall have the Corn I have al-
ready set down in the first *Chapter* under the
Title of *Tenant at Will*: For if a Tenant at
Will sow his Land, and the Landlord put
him out before the Corn be ripe, he shall
have Liberty to reap and carry away his Corn,
because he knew not when his Landlord would
put him out.

But it is contrary with a Tenant who hath
a Lease for Years; for if his Lease be out
before the Corn be ripe, his Landlord shall
have it, because he knew the End of his
Lease:

Lease: Wherefore if he sowed, it is in his own Wrong, unless there be a Covenant in his Lease between the Lessor and him, that he shall have his Way-going Crop. *Vide antea.*

If Lessee for Years at the End of his Term leaves Corn upon his Land, the Lessor cannot put in his Cattle to eat it. *Lord Raym. 189. arguendo.* This must be understood of Corn severed.

But if a Tenant at Will set Roots, or sow Hemp or Flax, or any Thing that brings in any yearly Profit; if after the planting the Lessor out him, or if the Lessor die, yet the Tenant or his Executors shall have the Crop. But it is otherwise if he plant young Fruit-Trees, or other young Trees, as Oaks, Ashes or Elms, or sow the Ground with Acorns; in this Case, if the Lessor out him, he shall have none of these, because these yield no yearly Profit at present.

Where an Action lies against such as hinder taking away his Emblements, as Corn growing, Grass, Fruit of Trees, Hemp, Flax, &c. *Co. Lit. 56. Keilw. 125, 160.*

If a Tenant for Life soweth the Ground, and die before the Crop be ripe, his Executors shall have it, and so they shall have Grass if it be cut; but if it be *unmown*, they shall not have it, for that is Part of the Inheritance until it be severed.

Every

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 133

Every Tenant that hath an Estate incertain, shall have the Corn sown by him, tho' he be outed before it be ripe.

If the Lessee sow the Land, and then surrender his Term, the Lessor, or he to whom the Surrender is made, shall have the Corn; so if a Man enter for Condition broken, he shall have the Corn, and not he that soweth the Corn, for his Entry over-reacheth the Estate of the other. *Godb. Rep.* 189. Because 'tis either by the Party's own Act or Mifefance.

If a Lessee for Years sow the Land, and then commits Waste, and the Lessor recovers the Land in an Action of Waste; here the Lessor shall have the Corn sowed. *Perk. Inst.* 515. *Cowell's Inst.* 152.

If a Tenant for Life lease for Years, and the Lessee sows the Ground, and before it be ripe the Tenant for Life dies; yet notwithstanding the Lessee for Years shall have the Corn, or his Executors if he be dead. *Co. Lit.* 55. b.

Tenant for Life, Remainder in Fee; Tenant for Life leaseth for Years; the Lessee ousted by a Stranger, and the Stranger sows the Land, and the Tenant for Life dies; in this Case it was resolved, that the Corn of Right belonged to the Lessee of Tenant for Life, and not to the Stranger, nor him in Remainder. *Goldsb. Rep.* 143. pl. 60. 5 Co.

If

If *A.* taketh a Lease of Land for the Life of *B.* and sows the Land, and before the Corn be ripe *B.* dies, yet notwithstanding *A.* shall have the Corn, for his Estate was determined by the Act of God; and the Reason why a Man which hath an uncertain Estate shall have the Corn, is, for that he hath manured the Land; and therefore it is Reason, that he that laboureth should reap the Fruits of his Labour: Therefore if a Man make a Lease for Life of Ground sowed, and before Severance the Lessee dies; in this Case the Lessee for shall have the Corn, and not the Executor of the Lessee for Life, for the Corn came not of the Manurance of their Testator. And if Lessee for Life sow the Land, and then assign over his Interest, and dies before the Corn be severed; here he in Reversion shall have the Corn, and not the Assignee of the Lessee for Life. *Goldf. Rep.* 144.

2. For in both Cases they seem to have purchased the Right of the Person sowing it, and stand in the same Equity, and the true Reason of giving Emblements to Lessee, where the Landlord's Estate is uncertain, is for the Benefit of the Commonweal, lest the Precariousness of such Possession might make the Tenant leave his Lands unfown.

If a Man by his Will devise Lands sowed to one for Life, and after his Decease the Remainder to another for Life, and the first Tenant enters and dies before Severance, and

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 135

he in Remainder enters; now he shall have the Corn; and not the Executors of the first Tenant for Life. *Goldsf. Rep.* 144. And this stands with the Reason of my *Quere*, though the Remainder-Man has the Corn sown; for a Purchaser under a Devise has not the same Equity as the Purchaser for valuable Consideration, and the Testator was willing to give each of them the Land with all its Benefits, *diversis temporibus*.

If a Man be seised of Land in Right of his Wife, and sow the Land, and die, his Executors shall have the Corn; but if they be Joint-Tenants of the Lands, and the Husband soweth the Ground and dieth, the Wife shall then have it on Account of the Survivorship. *Co. on Lit. f. 55. b. Perkin's Sect.* 18. *Dyer* 316.

And if a Woman, who is a Tenant for Life or in Dower, take an Husband, and he sow the Land, and before it be ripe she dies, yet the Husband shall have the Corn. *Cowell's* 141. *Swinb. Sect. 6. p. 163.*

And so if the Husband let the Lands of his Wife for Years, and the Lessee sows the Lands, and before Severance the Wife dies, yet the Lessee shall have the Corn, or his Executors, if he be dead. The like Law of Lessee for Years of Tenant by the Curtesy, when Tenant by the Curtesy dies before his Lessee's Corn is ripe and severed. *Cowell's* 141. *p. 141.*

IF

If a Woman who holds Lands *Durante viduitate sua* sow the Ground, and then takes Husband before the Corn be severed; in this Case the Lessor shall have the Corn. And so if Tenant at Will sow the Land, and then will occupy the Land no longer, he shall then lose the Corn; and the Reason hereof is, because the Determination of their Estates grew by their own Act. *Co. on Lit. 55 b.* 5 *Co. Rep. 119.*

But if such a Woman, who holds Land *Durante viduitate sua*, lease the same Lands to another, and the Lessee sows the Land, and then the Woman takes Husband, which determines her Estate, yet notwithstanding the Lessee shall have the Corn. So if Tenant for Life lease for Years, and the Lessee sows the Lands, then Tenant for Life commits a Forfeiture, so that his Lessor enters, yet the Lessee of Tenant for Life shall have the Corn; but if Tenant for Life sows the Lands, and then commits a Forfeiture, and the Lessor enters, here he shall have the Corn, and not Tenant for Life, because the Determination of his Estate grew by his own Act. *Goldb. Rep. 189.*

A Lease made by the Husband of the Wife's Land in his own Name only, is void after his Death; but if the Lessee have sown the Land, he shall have the Corn. *Nov. Max. 70.*

If the Lessor against Tenant severed before very b of Ent a false Lessee *Perkin.*

If a testor, the right Heir shall sow the upon the Co ee shall severed b it rem Cocks, s other the La Land then h *ect. 51* If a the Sh owed Corn. 19.

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 137

If there be a Landlord and Tenant, and the Land is recovered by a Title Paramount against the Landlord; in this Case, if the Tenant have sowed the Land, he that recovered shall have the Corn, if it be not severed before Judgment; but if a Common Recovery be had against the Landlord in a Writ of Entry *en le post*, or in any other Writ by a false and feigned Title, in such Case the Lessee shall have the Corn. *Co. on Lit.* 142. *Perkins Sect.* 515.

If an Abator, after the Death of the Ancestor, enter and sow the Land, and after the right Heir doth enter; in this Case the Heir shall have the Corn. So if a Disseisor sow the Land, and then the Disseisee entreth upon him, or recovereth in an Assize before the Corn be severed; in this Case the Disseisee shall have the Corn; but if it were severed before the Entry or Recovery, though it remain still upon the Land in Sheaves or Cocks, there the Disseisor shall have it. But it is otherwise in the Case of Trees severed from the Land; for if they be not carried off the Land before the Disseisee's Entry, he shall then have them. *Goldsb. Rep.* 144. *Perk. Sect.* 519.

If a Widow have Land assigned to her by the Sheriff for her Dower, and this Land is sowed with Corn, here she shall have the Corn. *Vide Perk. Sect.* 521. 15 *Eliz. Dyer* 119.

Note,

Note, That the Statute of *Merton*, c. 2. which giveth, *Quod omnes viduæ de cetero possint legare blada, &c.* as unto this Point, is but in Affirmance of the Common Law; for if Tenant in Dower soweth the Land which she holdeth in Dower, and dieth before Severance, her Executors shall have the Corn if she do not devise it to another; and so was the Law taken in the 4th of *H. 3.* *Devise* 6. which was sixteen Years before the making of the Statute of *Merton*. *Perk. Sect. 522 C. 2 Part Inst. 83.*

If Tenant in Tail sow the Land, and give me the Corn, and die before I have severed it from the Land, yet I may afterwards sever the same and take it, for that the Executors of the Tenant in Tail should have had it. *Perk. Sect. 59.*

But if Tenant in Tail give or sell to me a Tree growing upon the Land, and dies before I have the Tree, and his Issue entreth into the Land where the Tree is growing, now I cannot cut the Tree but he may have Trespass against me: But it seems, if it were cut in his Life-time, I may then take it away after his Death. But *Quere* of this, for some are now of a contrary Opinion. *Kitch. 226. a. b. 27 H. 8. f. 6. 18 E. 4. f. 6. a. and Hil. 18 E. 4. f. 21. in the End. Perk. Sect. 58.*

If Tenant in Fee-Simple give or sell me a Tree growing upon his Land, and die before

Ch. 4
fore I
Death
might
Dispo
is goo
The
Law,
Tenan

1.
Kinds
other

2.
boot;
Ploug
makin
Hay

3.
called
and V
Boug
ing F

1.
dendi

2.

3.
Hay-

Ej
Com
thes

fore I have cut it, yet I may have it after his Death if I please. *Perk. Sect. 58.* For as he might have disposed of the whole Fee, his Disposal of the Trees which are Part thereof, is good.

There are three Kinds of *Estovers* in the Law, which is incident to the Estate of every Tenant, whether it be for Life or Years.

1. *House boot*, Of which there are two Kinds; the one to repair the Houses, the other to burn, which is called *Fire-boot*.

2. Then there is *Estovers*, called *Plough-boot*; that is, Stuff to mend the Tenants Ploughs, Carts, Harrows, Wains, and for making Rakes and Forks for getting in his Hay and Corn.

3. There is another Kind of *Estovers*, called *Hedge-boot* or *Hay-boot*; this is Timber and Wood for making Gates and Stiles, and Boughs and Bushes for mending and repairing Hedges and Fences.

1. So there is *Estoverium edificandi & arandi*, House-boot.

2. *Estoverium arandi*, or Plough-boot.

3. *Estoverium claudendi*, Hedge-boot or Hay-boot.

Estover or *Boot* signifies an Allowance, Compensation or Satisfaction; and any of all these Boots aforementioned a Tenant may take

take without Assignment of the Landlord, unless he be by the Landlord restrained by special Covenant in his Lease, which is very usual amongst many Landlords, especially if the Farm be any Thing considerable, then they commonly limit the Tenant how much *House-boot* or *Ploughboot*, or *Hedge-boot*, he may take without Assignment, and how much by Assignment. *Vide 2 Co. Inst. f. 18. Termes de la Ley, &c.*

If a Tenant for Life or Years cut down Trees, or pull down Houses, or suffer them to fall down, the Lessor shall have the Trees and Timber of the said Houses; for the Lessee had them only as Things annexed to the Land, and this Severance will not give him a greater Estate in them, but his Interest is then determined. *Co. l. 4. 31, 62, &c.*

The Landlord shall likewise have Windfalls; that is, Timber-Trees blown down by Wind and Tempest, because they are Parcel of his Inheritance, so that the Tenant for Life nor Years cannot have them, unless it be to build withal, where Houses are in Decay; but if they be Dotards or Pollards without Timber, which bear neither Leaves nor Fruit in Summer, the Tenant shall have such when they are blown down. *Dyer 332.*

Estovers granted to be burnt in such an House, shall go to him that hath the House by whatsoever Title; for one is inseparably incident

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 141

incident to the other. *Finch l. 1. c. 3. p. 15.*
Perk. Sect. 104. Kitch. 51. a.

Lessee for Life or Years, Tenant in Dower or by the Curtesy, or Tenant in Tail after the Possibility, &c. have only a special Interest or Propriety in the Trees, as Things annexed to the Lands, so long as they are annexed thereunto; but if they or any other sever the Trees from the Land, then their Interest is determined, and the Lessor may take the Trees as Things that are Parcel of his Inheritance, the Interest of the Lessee being determined. *4 Co. Rep. f. 62. Noy's Max. 65.*

If a Stranger cut down a Tree, growing upon the Land of the Lessee for Years, and carry it or the Bark thereof away, the Lessor at his Election may either have an Action of Trover against the Stranger, or an Action of Waste against the Lessee; for the Property of the Timber is always in the Lessor, *non obstante* the Statute of *Gloucester* which gives him his Action of Waste; and so was the Opinion of *Jones, Whitlock* and *Richardson*, *Hil. 7 Car. 1. in B. R. Berry and Reed's Case, Cro. Rep. 1 Par.*

If one hath Estovers incertain in ten Acres of Wood, and five of them descend to him, he shall have the Whole out of the Residue, *Critica Juris Ingeniosa, p. 123.*

If a Man grant to another Estovers in certain in such a Wood, and afterwards the
Grantor

Grantor makes such Waste in the Wood, as that there is not sufficient Store left, out of which the Grantee may take his Estovers; in this Case he may have a *Quo Minus* against the Grantor, which is in Nature of a Prohibition, forbidding him to make such Waste. See after concerning *Waste*.

*Concerning Distresses, Replevin and
Avowry, &c.*

Distress is a Law of Custom; that is, if Rent be in Arrear and unpaid, the Landlord may take a lawful Distress; and that he shall put in Pound Overt, there to remain until he be satisfied of what he distrained for.

So that if a Landlord distrain the Cattle for Rent, and put them in a Pound Overt, and the Beasts die there for Lack of Meat, it is at the Peril of him that owned the Beasts, and not of him that distrained; for in him that distrained there can be assigned no Default, but the Default was in the other, because the Rent was unpaid. *Doct. and Stud.* l. 1. c. 5. p. 10.

Now a Distress must be made of such a Thing, wherein some Body hath a certain and valuable Property; therefore such Things as are *Feræ Naturæ* cannot be distrained; neither can any one distrain a Horse if any Body be on the Back of him; nor any Thing which

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 143

which a Man holds in his Hands, or carrieth about him, annexed to his Body.

And although the Law be, that the Landlord may distrain any Thing that he finds *Levant* or *Couchant* upon the Premisses for his Rent behind, whose Goods or Chattels soever it be, and may detain the same until his Rent be satisfied; yet this general Rule hath some Restriction and Limitation, for there are several Things whereof a Distress cannot be taken.

Such Things as are for the Maintenance and Benefit of Trade, cannot be distrained for Rent; as an Horse in a Smith's Shop, or an Horse in an Inn cannot be distrained for the Rent thereof; nor the Materials in a Weaver's Shop for the making of Cloth, or Cloth or Garments in a Taylor's Shop, or Sacks of Corn, nor Meal in a Mill for the Rent thereof; nor any Thing that the Tenant hath distrained for *Damage-feasant*, that is in the Custody of the Law. *Noy's* ex. 124. *Terms of the Law*, Tit. *Distress*.

Likewise Oxen of the Plough may not be distrained; nor a Mill-stone, though it be used to be picked, so long as it lies upon another Stone. *Co. Lit. f. 47*.

Neither may a Distress be taken of Sheep, where be a sufficient Distress besides.

Neither can a Man sever Horses joined together, or to a Cart; *1 Vent. 36*. but he ought

ought to have distrained Cart and all, according to 20 *Ed. 4. 3.*

Likewise Victuals, nor Sheafs or Shocks of Corn, cannot be distrained; but Carts or Waggons loaded with Corn may be distrained, either for Rent or *Damage-feasant*. *Co. lib.* But see afterwards the late Act made for Distresses.

A Distress of a Cart loaden with Corn, and four Horses to it, was adjudged not to be excessive, because he could not sever the Horses. *Vide 3 Cro. 7. 2 Vent. 183.*

No Man's Tools wherewith he works at his Trade shall be distrained; as the Carpenter's Ax, or a Scholar's Books, &c. *Coke. Ibid. Vide Lord Raym. 384.*

Neither can any Thing which is fixed to the Freehold be distrained; as Furnaces, Copers or Fats fixed for Dyers or Brewers, (although the Tenant may remove them during the Term) nor the Windows or Doors of a House while they are upon the Hinges. But if they be removed off from the Hinges they may be distrained.

The Landlord cannot distrain Tables dormant in the House of his Tenant, or any Thing which cannot be attached in an Alehouse; neither can any Thing be distrained of which the Sheriff cannot make a Replevin, or that cannot be restored again in as good Condition as it was when it was distrained.

Ch. 4. **Landlords and Tenants.** 145

But a Man may distrain the Beasts of a Stranger (that come by Escape) for Rent, though they have not been *Levant* and *Con-*
stant upon the Ground, according to *Coke*, *Par. Inst. f. 47.*

The Lord of a *Leet* may sell a Distress taken for an Amerciament in his *Leet*, as the King may sell a Distress, because it is the King's Court.

But it is noted, That a Court-Leet can amerce for nothing but only publick Nu-
ances, and not for particular Trespass or Damage to the Lord, or any other. *Vide Saund. 135.*

And see 1 *Vent. 105. Raym. 204.* That although by Common Right a Distress may be taken for a Fine in the Court-Leet; that where it is imposed for such Things as are of common Right incident to its Jurisdiction, as for Contempts and the like; yet where Custom only enables them to set a Fine, it cannot be distrained for without a Custom so to do.

That for Amerciaments in a *Leet* the Lord may distrain, although it be in the Highway; for Amerciaments in a Court-Baron he may not, neither for an Amerciament in a *Leet*, in a Place seised into the King's Hands for the King's Debt. *Vide Doct. and Stud. c. 9.*

If a Man distrain Goods or Chattels, he may put them where he will, either in a

G

Pound

Pound Covert or *Overt*; but if they take any Harm he must answer for them. *Doct. and Stud. l. 2. c. 27.* But see after.

If they be living Cattle, they ought to be put in a common Pound, or else in some open Place, as in his own Yard or Close that distrained them, or in some other's by his Consent; so that the Owner may come lawfully to feed them: And the Owner of the Cattle must have Notice where they are, if they be not in a common Pound; and that if they die for want of Meat, it is the Owner's Fault (as it is said before); but if they be in a Pound Covert, or out of the County, and die for want of Meat, then he that distrained them shall make Satisfaction for them.

Cattle taken *Damage-feasant* may be impounded in the same Pound where they are *Damage-feasant*, but Goods and Cattle taken for other Thing may not. *Kitchin, f. 20.* But see after.

No Man ought to drive a Distress out of the County where it is taken, nor out of the Hundred, but to a Pound *Overt* within three Miles; neither may a Distress be impounded in several Places, nor above Four-pence taken for the Fees of Impounding one whole Distress on Pain of five Pounds. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. p. 5. Rastal, Tit. Distress 11.*

If a Man distrain Beasts *Damage-feasant* and put them in the Pound *Overt* within the same County, not above three Miles out

the Hundred to die for and he that

to bring will; and

it is at

them; and

the Shire

l. 1. c. 2.

If the

to him that

the Owner

Pound, for

and if he

breaking

he must find

covered his

plead his

Jury must

Owner must

But if

Replevin

distrained

them; in

ant of N

distrained,

ages ago

statute for

If a Ma

ests for I

ound, if

take t

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 147

the Hundred, and the Owner suffers the Beasts to die for Lack of Meat, the Loss is his own, and he that distrained them may be at Liberty to bring his Action for the Trespass, if he will; and if it be not a lawful Pound, then it is at the Peril of him that distrained them; and so it is if he drive them out of the Shire, and they die there. *Doct. and Stud. l. i. c. 27.*

If the Owner of the Cattle tender Amends to him that distrained, and he refuse it, yet the Owner may not take his Cattle out of the Pound, for he may not be his own Judge; and if he do, a Writ *De Parco fracto* for breaking the Pound lieth against him; but he must sue a *Replevin* to have his Cattle delivered him out of the Pound, and afterwards plead his Tender of Amends, of which the Jury must end the Controversy. Also the Owner must look to give them Meat. *Ibid.*

But if the Owner of the Cattle procure a *Replevin* to deliver them, and he that distrained them resist it, and will not deliver them; in this Case, if they die after for want of Meat, it is at the Peril of him that distrained, and the Owner shall recover Damages against him in an Action upon the Statute for not obeying the King's Writ. *Ib.*

If a Man sends his Servant to take a Distress for Rent or Service, who puts it in the Pound, if the Owner of the Beasts or a Stranger take them out, the Master shall have an

Action De Parco fracto for breaking of Pound.

And if one distrain Cattle, and put them in another Man's Close with his Consent, and the Owner of the Cattle come and take them out; in this Case he that made the Distress shall have this Action for Pound breach, and the Owner of the Close an Action of Trespas for breaking of his Close.

If a Man break the Pound and take Goods, he that distrained may have *Pound fracto* against the Party; and may also take the Goods again wheresoever he finds them and put them in the Pound again. *Co. l. f. 47, b. &c.*

A Man distrained, for ten Pounds due *Michaelmas* for Rent, Goods which were of the Value of forty Shillings, and afterwards distrained for the Residue; and it was adjudged that he could not avow, for the Distress is not good, and it was his Folly that he would not take a sufficient Distress at first. But if a Man be behind of his Rent at several Days, and the Lessor take a Distress one Day at one Time, and for another Time at another Time, this is good. *Moor's pl. 26.* But see after, *Stat. 17 Car. 2.* See the late Act.

If the Lord distrain the Cattle of his Tenant, though nothing be behind, the Tenant for the Respect and Duty which he owed the Lord, and which belonged to him,

4. Landlords and Tenants. 149

have an Action of Trespass against him
& *Armis*; but if the Lord command his
Bailiff in such Case to distrain where nothing
behind, the Tenant shall have an Action
of Trespass *Vi & Armis* against the Bailiff.
Magb's Grand Abridgment, 1 Par. p. 311. c. 7.
4 Rep. f. 11.

If there be Lord and Tenant by Rent or
other Service, if the Rent be behind the
Lord may enter into the Tenant's House, if
the Door be open, and distrain for the Rent
or Service, notwithstanding that the Tenant
holdeth Lands in which he may distrain.
H. 6. 28. Co. 5 Rep. f. 92. But a Lord
may not break open the Gates, or break down
fences and Inclosures to make a Distress. *Co.*
161. a.

If a Man seised of Lands in Fee taketh a
Lease for Life thereof, and afterwards he
granteth a Rent-Charge, though the Grantee
may not distrain the Cattle of a Stranger who
is in Possession of the Land for the Rent,
if the Grantor's Cattle come upon the
Land, he may then distrain them for the
Rent. *Brownl. 1 Par. f. 32.*

Note; The Statute of *Marlebridge, c. 4.*
forbids the Lord to take excessive Distresses
from his Tenant for Rent or Services, on
penalty of being grievously amerced. As for
example; if the Lord distrain two or three
Cattle for Twelve-pence, or the like small
sum, and the Owner bring a Replevy of the

Oxen, and then the Lord avow the Taking
of them for Twelve-pence, here of his own
shewing he shall make Fine, &c. or the Party
grieved may have his Action upon the Statute.
*F. N. B. 89. 8 H. 4. 16. 11 H. 4. 2.
Regist. 97. Co. 2. Par. Inst. f. 107.*

But if the Lord distrain an Ox or an Horse for a Penny, if there were no other Distress upon the Land holden, then this Distress is not excessive; but if there were a Swine or Calf, &c. then the Taking of the Ox or Horse is excessive, because he might have taken a Beast of less Value. 2 Co. Inst. fol.

Yet an Information lies not against a Landlord for making excessive Distress of Tenants because he ought to be amerced by the Statute of *Marlebridge*, c. 4. whereas upon an Information he must of Necessity be fined. 1 *Verulam* 104. 2 *Inst.* 107. *Raym.* 193, 205. 1 *Mol.* 71, 288.

There be certain Cafes where a Man may distrain of common Right, and where not of common Right: A Man may distrain for Rent - Service, Homage, Fealty, Escuage, Suit of Court, or for Rent reserved upon a Gift in Tail, Lease for Life, Years, or at Will, though there be no Clause of Distress in the Lease, because these Distresses are of common Right. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 204*

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 151

But for Debt, Account, Trespass, or for Reparations, or the like, a Man cannot distrain, neither can any Distress be taken for any Services which are not certain, nor can be reduced, or brought into any Certainty. And upon an Avowry, Damages cannot be recovered for that which neither hath Certainty, nor can be reduced to Certainty. *Doct. and Stud. l. 3. c. 4, 9.*

Nevertheless (although it be a Paradox) in some Cases there may be a Certainty in an Incertainty: As for a Man to hold of his Lord to shear all his Sheep depasturing within the Lord's Manor; and this is certain enough, although the Lord hath not always a certain Number of Sheep, but sometimes a greater Number, and sometimes a lesser; yet this Incertainty, being reduced to the Manor which is certain, the Lord may distrain for. And Distress is inseparably incident to every Service that may be reduced to Certainty.

If there be Lord and Tenant, and the Tenant pay the Lord a greater Rent than is due to him, and that voluntarily without Coercion of Distress; in this Case the Lord having gained Seisin, may distrain for such Surplusage of Rent, and the Tenant cannot avoid it upon the Lord's Avowry because of the Seisin of the Rent; but in such Case he may have his Remedy by a Writ of *Ne injuste vexes* upon the Statute of *Magna Charta, c. 10. F. N. B. 11. Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 25.*

But *Note*; This Rule holdeth not in the Case of a Successor, or Issue in Tail, for they may avoid such Incroachment in an Avowry; or if the Incroachment be of another Nature than the Service, if that be gained by Coercion or Distress, in such Case the Tenant may avoid such Seisin in an Avowry. *Co. 2 Inst. f. 21.*

A Rent-Charge was granted for Years with a *Nomine Pænæ* and Clause of Distress, if it were not paid at the Day, and the Rent was behind and the Years incurred; and it was moved, if the Grantee might distrain for the *Nomine Pænæ*, the Years being incurred. And the Opinion of the whole Court was, That he could not distrain for the *Nomine Pænæ*, for that did depend on the Rent, and the Distress was gone as to both. *Pasch. 19 Jac. in C. B. Tatter and Fryar's Case, Winch. Rep. f. 7.*

If a Horse or Beast come into a Man's Ground as an Estray, he may not work them; neither may a Man work a Distress, for he hath neither Property or Possession in *Jure*; but if a Man hath an Horse, Ox or Cows in Pawn, he hath a special Property in them, and may work and use them in such Sort as the Owner may do. *Owen's Rep. f. 123 Cro. 2 Par. f. 148.*

If the Tenant forestall the Way with Force and Arms, and threaten in such Manner that the Lord dares not come to demand

or distrain
Distress
pay the
have a V
man. an
And if t
may hav
Damage

42. N

Also f
distrain or
not distr

75.

Tenar
Election

A Ba
before t
though t

An H
well as t
may dist

Also
der of R
without
Vide ibid

When
the De
Lessee o
did the

Vent.

Sid. 4

Ch. 4 Landlords and Tenants. 153

or distrain for the Rent; or if there be no Distress on the Ground, nor none ready to pay the Rent, then in this Case the Lord may have a Writ of *Novel Disseisin* against the Tenant, and recover his Rent and Arrearages: And if the Rent be behind another Time, he may have a *Redisseisin*, and recover double Damages. *Co. Lit.* 153. *b.* 161. *b. Fleta*, l. 1. c. 42. *Noy's Max.* p. 45.

Also for Heriot-Service the Lord may distrain or seise; but for Heriot-Custom he cannot distrain, but may seise *Doct. and Stud.* f. 75.

Tenant to pay a Heriot-Beast, or 5*l.* at the Election of the Lord.

A Bailiff may not distrain for such Heriot before the Lessee hath declared his Election, though the Lessor may. *Lit. Rep.* 33, 35.

An Heriot shall go with the Reversion as well as the Rent, and for which the Grantor may distrain. 2 *Saund.* 166. *Vide antea.*

Also it seems a Bailiff, where a lawful Tender of Rent has been refused, may not distrain without the Command of the Lessor. *Lit.* 34. *Vide ibid.* 65.

Where a Lease is made to commence on the Determination of another, if the new Lessee dies before his Term commences, it is said the Heriot reserved shall not be due.

Vent. 91. 2 *Saund.* 165. 2 *Keb.* 677. *Sid.* 437.

If a Man hath Common without Number, yet he ought not to surcharge the Soil, but that the Lord may have the Common also. 1 *Saund.* 345.

And if a Tenant over-charge the Soil where he has Common without Number, the Lord may distrain him, but an Admeasurement does not lie.

If a Stranger puts his Cattle into the Common, a Commoner may distrain them, but in the Avowry he ought to shew Damages. 2 *Lev.* 252. 3 *Lev.* 104. And that the Landlord of a Common cannot put in the Cattle of a Stranger. 2 *Lutw. Reg.* 107. See afterwards, Chap. VII.

Though a Man may not distrain for Rent after the Lease is ended, nor out of the Premises, (except in some special Cases) nor in the Night unless for *Damage-feasant*; yet the Executors or Administrators of him who had Lands in Fee, or Fee-Tail, or for Life, may either have an Action of Debt against him that should pay it, or distrain for it; and so may the Husband after the Death of his Wife, his Executors or Administrators, and he which hath Rent for another's Life, for the Arrearages after his Death.

The Grantee of a Reversion may distrain for an Heriot. 2 *Saund.* 166.

If the Beasts escape into any Ground, and the Lord distrain them for Rent, the Distress is good. *Idem* 289, 290. And that it is not

not mat
Couchar

When
adjacent
strained
Default
straining

By 7
escape
strainab
Couchar
their C
Minute

In a
the Cat
those of
a Strang
able for
bour's
a Rent
Couchar
they an
distrain
Owner
pays th

A I
mage-f
the H
besides

A I
Week
I will

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 155

not material whether they were Levant or Couchant, or not, see after.

Where Cattle escaped out of a Close next adjacent; adjudged that they might be distrained for Rent, altho' they escape through Default of the Fences which the Party distraining ought to have repaired. *Id.* 289.

By *Treby* Chief Justice, where the Cattle escape accidentally, there they are not distrainable until they have been Levant and Couchant; but if they escape by Default of their Owner, they are distrainable the first Minute. *Lord Raym.* 169, *Kempe* and *Crewes*.

In all Cases when the Land is the Debtor, the Cattle of a Stranger is as well liable as those of the Owner of the Land; as Cattle of a Stranger Levant and Couchant are distrainable for Arrears of Rent-Service. So if a Neighbour's Cattle escape into Land out of which a Rent-Charge issues, and are Levant and Couchant, (these are good Authorities, tho' they are not Levant and Couchant) they are distrainable for the Rent-Charge, and the Owner shall not have them again unless he pays the Arrears. *Lord Raym.* 309.

A Lord of the Soil may distrain for *Damage-feasant*, although he have no Interest in the Herbage, for there may be other Damage besides eating the Grass. *Idem* 328.

A Man puts Cattle into my Pasture for a Week, and afterwards I give him Notice that I will keep them no longer, and he will not
fetch

fetch them away, I may distrain them *Damage-feasant*. Noy's Max. 33.

If a Man takes Cattle *Damage-feasant*, and as he is driving them to Pound they run into the Yard or House of the Man that owns them, and he refuses to let them out again, he that distrained them may have a Writ of *Rescous* against the Owner of the Beasts for so doing.

If a Landlord come to distrain for Rent, and see the Cattle, and the Lessee or his Servants drive them out of his Fee, he cannot have a Writ of *Rescous*, because the Cattle were not in his Possession; but he may follow after them, and distrain them in another Man's Ground, it being for Rent, but not for *Damage-feasant*; for they must be taken *Damage-feasant*, that is, doing Damage. Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 161.

If a Man distrain Goods, and declare not the Cause or Reason wherefore he doth it, if they be put in a House, the Owner may break the House and take them out. *Claiton's Rep.* p. 64. pl. 111.

Or if a Man distrain Goods, without Cause, the Owner may rescue them; but if they be pounded, he cannot break the Pound and take them out, because they are then in the Custody of the Law. *Lord Ray.* 104, 105, *Cotsworth v Betison*, S. P.

But if he find the Pound Door unlocked, he may take them out.

Although

Altho
the La
lawful f
or Poss
and Au
this is n

For i
way, an
or Grass
ter the
out, he
Ground
l. i. c.

Also
stress, i
more th
of Goff,

The
Market
were n
for 'tis
Beasts c
and not
3 Lev.

Whe
Land, a
Land u
cannot
by Lic
Idem 2

If a
Fee by

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 157

Although there be a general Prohibition in the Laws of *England*, That it shall not be lawful for any Man to enter upon the Freehold or Possession of another, without Permission and Authority of the Owner, or of Law, yet this is not without Exception.

For if a Man drive Beasts along the Highway, and the Beasts run into any Man's Corn or Grass, and he that driveth them goeth after them into the Grounds to fetch them out, he may justify that Entry into the Grounds to fetch them out. *Doct. and Stud. l. 1. c. 10.*

Also hindring the carrying of a lawful Distress, is a Provocation to make killing no more than Homicide. *1 Vent. 216.* the Case of *Goff*, Collector of Chimney-Money.

The Court held, that Cattle driving to a Market, and put into Pasture by the Way, were not privileged from being distrained; for 'tis by the Statute of *Marlbridge*, That Beasts cannot be distrained in the Highway, and not by the Common Law. *2 Vent. 50. 3 Lev. 260.*

Where one holds a third Part of certain Land, and another two third Parts of the same Land undivided, he who hath the one Part cannot distrain the Cattle which were put in by Licence of him who hath the two Parts. *Idem 228, 283. Hob. 80, 103.*

If a Man make a Feoffment, and that in Fee by Indenture reserving a Rent, he cannot

not distrain for that Rent, unless a Distress be expressly reserved; and if the Feoffment be made without an Indenture reserving Rent, that Reservation is void in the Law. And the like Law is where a Gift in Tail, or a Lease for Term of Life is made, the Remainder over in Fee, reserving a Rent, that Reservation is void in the Law.

Also if a Man seised of Land for Term of Life granteth away his whole Estate, reserving a Rent, that Reservation is void in the Law, without it be by Indenture; and if it be by Indenture, he shall not distrain for the Rent, without a Clause of Distress be reserved. *Doct. and Stud. l. 2. c. 9.*

Also if a Man make a Lease at *Michaelmas* for a Year, reserving a Rent payable at the Feast of the Annunciation of our *Lady*, and *St. Michael* the Archangel; in this Case he may distrain for the Rent due at our *Lady-Day*, but not for the Rent due at *Michaelmas*, because the Time will be expired. *Ibid.*

But see after the late Acts. Yet if a Man make a Lease at the Feast of *Christmas*, for to endure to the Feast of *Christmas* next following, *viz.* for a Year, reserving a Rent at the aforesaid Feasts of our *Lady-Day*, and *Michaelmas*; in this Case he shall distrain for both the Rents as long as the Term continues, that is to say, till the aforesaid Feast of *Christmas*. *Ibid.*

And

And
of *J. N.*
reserving
J. N.
his Rev

And
the Ne
upon e
be not
thereun
the Dis

If th
Tenant
Rent,
Fealty,

attorne
not dis
Rent-S

But i
ther, re
after th
serving
self; in
Rent, f
for the
version.

Also
tition c
or she t
strain.
a Man
the Ni

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 159

And if a Man have Lands for Term of Life of *J. N.* and makes a Lease for Term of Years, reserving a Rent, the Rent is behind, and *J. N.* dieth, there he shall not distrain, because his Reversion is determined. *Ibid.*

And if a Town or Parish be amerced, and the Neighbours by Assent assess a certain Sum upon every Inhabitant, and agree, That if it be not paid by such a Day, that certain Persons thereunto assigned shall distrain; in this Case the Distress is lawful. *Ibid.*

If there be Lord and Tenant, and if the Tenant do hold of the Lord by Fealty and Rent, and the Lord doth grant away the Fealty, and reserve the Rent, and the Tenant attorneth; in this Case he that was Lord may not distrain for the Rent, for it is become a Rent-Seck. *Ibid.*

But if a Man make a Gift in Tail to another, reserving Fealty and certain Rent, and after that he granteth away the Fealty, reserving the Rent and the Reversion to himself; in this Case he shall distrain for the Rent, for the Grant of the Fealty is void; for the Fealty cannot be severed from the Reversion. *Ibid.*

Also if a Rent be assigned to make a Partition or an Assignment of Dower equal, he or she to whom that Rent is assigned may distrain. And in all these Cases aforesaid where a Man may distrain, he may not distrain in the Night; but for *Damage-feasant*, that is where

where he finds Beasts doing Hurt in his Ground, he may distrain them Night or Day when he finds them, because if he was to wait till the Morning they might escape off the Land, and he not know whose Cattle they were, so be totally without Remedy: But for Waste, Reparations, Accounts, or for Debts upon Contracts, or such like, no Man can lawfully distrain.

If Beasts be distrained *Damage-feasant*, Tender of sufficient Amends makes the Distrainer liable to Damages for Detainer, tho' not for the Distress. *Lit. Rep.* 34. *Vide* Chap. V.

If a Man distrain dead Goods which may receive Damage by the Weather, he ought to impound them in a House, or other Pound Covert within three Miles in the same County; for if he impounds them in a Pound Overt, he shall answer for them. *Co. Lit.* 47. *b.*

If a Horse leaps over the Pound, it is not lawful for the Person distraining to tie him there notwithstanding; for if the Horse receive any Damage, the Owner may have an Action of Trespass, according to 27 *Aff.* 64. where a Horse having leaped over the Pound three Times, was afterwards tied to a Post there and strangled himself.

Where one abuses a Distress, he is a Trespasser *ab initio*, and therefore if in Trespass the Defendant justifies *nomine districtionis*, the Plaintiff

Ch. 4.

Plaintiff

Depart

Gargra

Salk. 2

One

took to

bam, a

the W

tinued

Landlo

Rent.

are del

lick T

wrough

Trade

der a

Distress

solved,

to carry

is as to

the La

Trader

Gisburn

249.

Wh

through

in not

be distr

until t

have b

1578,

escape

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 161

Plaintiff may shew an Abuse, and it is no Departure, but makes good his Declaration. *Gargrave v. Smith*, Hil. 2 W. & M. C. B. Salk. 221.

One who was not a common Carrier undertook to carry Goods from *London* to *Birmingham*, and at *Birmingham* put the Goods with the Waggon into his Barn, where they continued two Nights and a Day, and then the Landlord came and distrained them for his Rent. *Resolv. per Cur'*, That where Goods are delivered to any Person exercising a publick Trade or Employment, to be carried, wrought or managed in the Way of his Trade or Employ, they are for that Time under a legal Protection and Privileged from Distress for Rent: And it was further resolved, That any one undertaking for Hire to carry the Goods of all Persons indifferently, is as to this Privilege a common Carrier, for the Law gives this Privilege in Respect of the Trader, and not in respect of the Carrier. *Gisburn v. Hurst*, Hil. 8 Ann. B. C. Salkeld 249.

Where Cattle escape into a Man's Lands through Default of the Lessor or his Tenant, in not making up the Fences, they cannot be distrained for Rent arrear for such Lands until the Owner have Notice, or until they have been Levant and Couchant. *Lutwyche* 1578, *Kemp v. Cruwes*. But where Cattle escape by Default of their Owner, and are
Trespassers,

Trespassers, they may be distrained for Rent before they are Levant and Couchant, or before the Owner has Notice of their being upon the Lands. *Ibid.*

But whether the Lord or the Grantee of a Rent-Charge may not distrain the Cattle of a Stranger that have escaped into Lands out of which such Rent is issuing, before they have been Levant, &c. although there was a Defect in the Fences, *vide Lutw.* 1579. where it seems to be admitted.

Note; it seems Goods, and the Tools of a Man's Trade, are distrainable for a Duty arising by Act of Parliament, though not for Rent, or Amerciaments, or other Duties due by the Common Law. 2 *Show.* 127. *Sed Quære.*

An Act made in the Second Year of the Reign of King William and Queen Mary, for enabling the Sale of Goods distrained for Rent.

‘ **W** Hereas the most ordinary and ready
 ‘ Way for Recovery of Arrears of
 ‘ Rent is by Distress, yet such Distresses not be-
 ‘ ing to be sold, but only detained as Pledges
 ‘ for inforcing the Payment of such Rent,
 ‘ the Persons distraining have little Benefit
 ‘ thereby;

‘ For

Ch. 4. **Landlords and Tenants.** 163

‘ For the remedying thereof, be it enacted
‘ and ordained by the King and Queen’s
‘ most excellent Majesties, by and with the
‘ Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual
‘ and Temporal, and Commons in this pre-
‘ sent Parliament assembled, and by Autho-
‘ rity of the same,

‘ That from and after the first Day of
‘ *June* in the Year of our Lord one thousand
‘ six hundred and ninety, that where any
‘ Goods or Chattels shall be distrained for
‘ any Rent reserved and due upon any Demise,
‘ Lease or Contract whatsoever; and the Te-
‘ nant or Owner of the Goods so distrained,
‘ shall not within five Days next after such
‘ Distress taken, and Notice thereof (with the
‘ Cause of such taking) left at the chief Man-
‘ sion-House, or other most notorious Place
‘ on the Premises, charged with the Rent
‘ distrained for, replevy the same, with suffi-
‘ cient Security to be given to the Sheriff ac-
‘ cording to the Law; that then in such
‘ Case after such Distress and Notice as afore-
‘ said, and Expiration of the said five Days,
‘ the Persons distraining shall and may with
‘ the Sheriff or Under-Sheriff of the County,
‘ or with the Constable of the Hundred,
‘ Parish or Place, where such Distress shall
‘ be taken, (who are hereby required to be
‘ aiding and assisting therein) cause the Goods
‘ and Chattels so distrained to be appraised
‘ by two Sworn Appraisers, (whom such
‘ Sheriff,

‘ Sheriff, Under-Sheriff or Constable, are
 ‘ hereby impowered to swear to appraise the
 ‘ same truly, according to the best of their
 ‘ Understandings) and after such Appraise-
 ‘ ment, shall and may lawfully sell the Goods
 ‘ and Chattels so distrained, for the best Price
 ‘ that can be gotten for the same, towards
 ‘ Satisfaction of the Rent, for which the said
 ‘ Goods and Chattels shall be distrained, and
 ‘ of the Charges of such Distress, Appraise-
 ‘ ment and Sale, leaving the Overplus (if
 ‘ any) in the Hands of the said Sheriff,
 ‘ Under-Sheriff or Constable, for the Owner’s
 ‘ Use.

‘ And whereas no Sheaves or Cocks of
 ‘ Corn loose, or in the Straw, or Hay, in any
 ‘ Barn or Granary, or in any Hovel, Stack
 ‘ or Rick, can by the Law be distrained, or
 ‘ otherwise secured for Rent, whereby Land-
 ‘ lords are oftentimes cozened and deceived
 ‘ by their Tenants, who sell their Corn,
 ‘ Grain and Hay to Strangers, and remove
 ‘ the same from the Premises chargeable with
 ‘ such Rent, and thereby avoid the Payment
 ‘ of the same;

‘ Be it further enacted by the Authority
 ‘ aforesaid, that for remedying the said Prac-
 ‘ tice and Deceit, it shall and may, from and
 ‘ after the said first Day of *June*, be law-
 ‘ ful to and for any Person or Persons ha-
 ‘ ving Rent in Arrear, and due upon any
 ‘ such Demise, Lease or Contract as afore-
 ‘ said,

said,
 Cocks
 Straw
 or Gra
 Rick,
 Land
 and to
 Place
 and i
 same
 to be
 replev
 Term
 Appr
 never
 distra
 the
 Dama
 Place
 seised
 until
 in De
 Time
 ‘ An
 afore
 cous
 the
 in a
 Wro
 their
 again
 such

Ch. 4. **Landlords and Tenants.** 165

‘ said, to seise and secure any Sheaves or
‘ Cocks of Corn, or Corn loose, or in the
‘ Straw, or Hay, lying or being in any Barn
‘ or Granary, or upon any Hovel, Stack or
‘ Rick, or otherwise, upon any Part of the
‘ Land or Ground charged with such Rent,
‘ and to lock up or detain the same in the
‘ Place where the same shall be found, for
‘ and in the Nature of a Distress, until the
‘ same shall be replevied upon such Security
‘ to be given as aforesaid; and in Default of
‘ replevying the same as aforesaid, within the
‘ Term aforesaid, to sell the same after such
‘ Appraisement thereof to be made, so as
‘ nevertheless such Corn, Grain or Hay, so
‘ distrained as aforesaid, be not removed by
‘ the Person or Persons distraining, to the
‘ Damage of the Owner thereof, out of the
‘ Place where the same shall be found and
‘ seised, but be kept there (as impounded)
‘ until the same shall be replevied, or sold
‘ in Default of replevying the same within the
‘ Time aforesaid.

‘ And be it further enacted by the Authority
‘ aforesaid, That upon Pound-Breach or Res-
‘ cous of Goods or Chattels distrained for Rent,
‘ the Person or Persons grieved thereby, shall
‘ in a special Action upon the Case, for the
‘ Wrong thereby sustained, recover his and
‘ their treble Damages and Costs of Suit
‘ against the Offender and Offenders in any
‘ such Rescous or Pound-Breach, any or ei-
‘ ther

‘ther of them, or against the Owner of the
 ‘Goods distrained, in case the same be af-
 ‘terwards found to have come to his Use or
 ‘Possession.

‘Provided always, and be it further enac-
 ‘ted, that in Case any such Distress and Sale
 ‘as aforesaid, shall be made by Virtue or
 ‘Colour of this present Act for Rent, pre-
 ‘tended to be arrear and due, where in Truth
 ‘no Rent is arrear or due to the Person or
 ‘Persons distraining, or to him or them in
 ‘whose Name or Names, or Right, such
 ‘Distress shall be taken as aforesaid, that then
 ‘the Owner of such Goods and Chattels di-
 ‘strained and sold as aforesaid, his Execu-
 ‘tors or Administrators, shall and may by
 ‘Action or Trespass, or upon the Case, to
 ‘be brought against the Person or Persons so
 ‘distraining, any or either of them, his or their
 ‘Executors or Administrators, recover double
 ‘the Value of the Goods or Chattels so di-
 ‘strained and sold, together with full Costs
 ‘of Suit.’

In Distress on this Act the Notice was
 given to the Owner of the Cattle himself; it
 was objected that it should have been at the
 chief Mansion-House, or other notorious
 Place upon the Premises; but *non allocat*;
 for *per Cur* the Intent of the Act was only
 that the Party should have Notice. Notice to
 the Owner of the Goods sufficient, without
 Notice

Notice to
 lies dem
 Distress
 where th
 cannot be
 and Rum

An Oat

YOU
 best
 Goods an
 Rent by
 shall hav

By th
 seems,
 tence f
 Action
 sold as v
 must no
 intend t
 But h
 and hav
 So t
 and kee
 of Rent
 and Da

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 167

Notice to the Lessee. Lands in divers Counties demised by one Demise, rendring Rent, Distress may be taken in either of them, and where the Distress is taken for one Cause cannot be severed. 1 Raym. 53, 54, *Walter and Rumball*.

An Oath to be administred to the Appraisers of the Goods, &c.

YOU shall well and truly, according to the best of your Understanding, appraise the Goods and Chattels of H. R. distrained on for Rent by O. P. of which Goods and Chattels you shall have good Sight and Consideration.

So help you GOD.

By the latter Clause of the aforesaid Act it seems, That if Goods be distrained upon Pre-ence for Rent where none is due, yet no Action lies by this Act, unless they were also sold as well as distrained; so that the Party must not in this Case replevy his Goods, if he intend to take the Benefit of this Act.

But he may replevy them, or let them lie, and have the Benefit of the former Law.

So the Party distraining Corn and Hay, and keeping it upon the Place under Pretence of Rent, is liable, as formerly, to an Action and Damages, if he cannot justify that Rent was

was then due; and if he can, he may detain them there till replevied or sold, by Virtue of this Act.

And yet it seems, that after Appraisement of the Corn or Hay, and Tender of the Money, and reasonable Charges by some Person willing to buy the same, he may not detain the Corn or Hay longer in the Barn, Granary, Hovel, &c. for this would be great Prejudice to the Owner, if the Party distraining may sell them, after Appraisement, when and to whom he will. *Sed Quære.*

The Words are, *Be not removed to the Damage of the Owner* thereof. This might have been enough, if the Party distraining had Right; he is bound to take Care of Damage.

But it seems the Corn and Hay must not be removed; for the following Words are,

But be kept there (as impounded), until the same shall be replevied or sold within the Time aforesaid; that is, after the Appraisement. And it is the Party distraining that shall and may cause them to be appraised after five Days Notice: But *quære* when or how soon after? See the following Act.

Ch. 4.

By an A

gine,

' Re

' mi

I T i

fin

Chatter

upon a

which

Lives,

wife,

of any

ever,

said Ex

Remov

Premi

Extent

Premi

Sums

Rent

the tak

of such

' Pro

not an

and in

one Y

whose

ing th

Year's

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 169

By an Act made *Anno octavo Annæ Regi-
næ, ' for the better Security of
' Rents, and to prevent Frauds com-
' mitted by Tenants ;*

IT is enacted, That from and after the
first Day of *May 1710.* no Goods or
Chattels whatsoever lying or being in or
upon any Messuage, Lands or Tenements,
which are or shall be leased for Life or
Lives, Term of Years, at Will, or other-
wise, shall be liable to be taken by Virtue
of any Execution on any Pretence whatso-
ever, unless the Party, at whose Suit the
said Execution is sued out, shall before the
Removal of such Goods from off the said
Premises, by Virtue of such Execution or
Extent, pay to the Landlord of the said
Premises, or his Bailiff, all such Sum or
Sums of Money as are or shall be due for
Rent of the said Premises at the Time of
the taking such Goods or Chattels by Virtue
of such Execution.

' Provided the said Arrears of Rent do
not amount to more than one Year's Rent ;
and in Case the said Arrears shall exceed
one Year's Rent, then the said Party, at
whose Suit such Execution is sued out, pay-
ing the said Landlord, or his Bailiff, one
Year's Rent, may proceed to execute his

H

Judg-

‘ Judgment, as he might have done before
 ‘ the making of this Act: And the Sheriff
 ‘ or other Officer is hereby impowered and
 ‘ required to levy and pay to the Plaintiff, as
 ‘ well the Money so paid for Rent, as the
 ‘ Execution-Money.

‘ And that in Case any Lessee for Life
 ‘ or Lives, Term of Years, at Will, or
 ‘ otherwise, of any Messuages, Lands or Te-
 ‘ nements, upon the Demise whereof any
 ‘ Rents are or shall be reserved or made pay-
 ‘ able, shall, from and after the first Day
 ‘ of *May*, fraudulently or clandestinely con-
 ‘ vey or carry off from such demised Pre-
 ‘ mises his Goods or Chattels, with Intent
 ‘ to prevent the Landlord or Lessor from di-
 ‘ straining the same for Arrears of such Rent
 ‘ so reserved as aforesaid: It shall and may
 ‘ be lawful to and for such Lessor or Land-
 ‘ lord, or any Person or Persons by him for
 ‘ that Purpose lawfully impowered, within
 ‘ the Space of five Days next ensuing such
 ‘ conveying away, or carrying off such Goods
 ‘ or Chattels as aforesaid, to take and seize
 ‘ such Goods and Chattels wherever the same
 ‘ shall be found, as a Distress for the said Ar-
 ‘ rears of such Rent; and the same to sell or
 ‘ otherwise dispose of in such Manner, as if
 ‘ the said Goods and Chattels had actually
 ‘ been distrained by such Lessor or Landlord,
 ‘ in and upon such demised Premises, for
 ‘ such Arrears of Rent; any Law, Custom

or Use
 standi

‘ Pro
 this A
 strued

or La
 Chatter

which
 luable
 made

‘ An
 again

Arrea

such

may
 havin

or De
 Actio

the sa
 in Ca

upon
 ‘ An

afores

in suc
 such S

as by
 the I

Willi
 for en

Rent,
 sonabl
 appoi

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 171

or Usage to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

‘ Provided nevertheless, That nothing in this Act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to impower such Lessor or Landlord to take or seise any Goods or Chattels as a Distress for Arrears of Rent, which shall be sold *Bona fide*, and for a valuable Consideration, before such Seizure made.

‘ And that whereas no Action of Debt lay against a Tenant for Life or Lives, for any Arrears of Rent during the Continuance of such Estate, ’tis enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for any Person or Persons having Rent in Arrear, or due upon any Lease or Demise for Life or Lives, to bring an Action of Debt for such Arrears of Rent, in the same Manner as they might have done in Case such Rent were due and reserved upon a Lease for Years.

‘ And that all Distresses to be made as aforesaid, shall be liable to such Sales, and in such Manner, and the Monies arising by such Sales to be distributed in like Manner, as by an Act made in the second Year of the Reign of their late Majesties King William and Queen Mary, (intituled, *An Act for enabling the Sale of Goods distrained for Rent, in Case the Rent be not paid in reasonable Time*) is in that Behalf directed and appointed.

‘ And that whereas Tenants *pur auter vie*,
 ‘ (that is, for Life of another Person) and
 ‘ Lessees for Years, or at Will, frequently
 ‘ hold over the Tenements to them demised,
 ‘ after the Determination of such Leases;
 ‘ And whereas after the Determination of
 ‘ such or any other Leases, no Distress can
 ‘ by Law be made for any Arrears of Rent
 ‘ that grew due on such respective Leases be-
 ‘ fore the Determination thereof; ’tis enacted,
 ‘ That it shall and may be lawful for any
 ‘ Person or Persons, having any Rent in Ar-
 ‘ rear, or due upon any Lease for Life or
 ‘ Lives, or for Years, or at Will, ended or
 ‘ determined, to distrain for such Arrears
 ‘ after the Determination of the said respec-
 ‘ tive Leases, in the same Manner as they
 ‘ might have done if such Lease or Leases had
 ‘ not been ended or determined.

‘ Provided that such Distress be made
 ‘ within the Space of six Calendar Months
 ‘ after the Determination of such Lease, and
 ‘ during the Continuance of such Landlord’s
 ‘ Title or Interest, and during the Possession
 ‘ of the Tenant from whom such Arrears
 ‘ became due.

‘ But that nothing in this Act contained
 ‘ shall extend, or be construed to extend, to
 ‘ let, hinder or prejudice her Majesty, her
 ‘ Heirs or Successors, in the levying, reco-
 ‘ vering or seizing any Debts, Fines, Penal-
 ‘ ties or Forfeitures, that are or shall be due,
 payable

payab
 Heirs
 may b
 and S
 such
 tures,
 had ne

Note;
 Oxford
 Charles
 bever a
 suit befo
 plevin,
 removed
 Courts
 making
 or Cogn
 Court o
 Court up
 the Sher
 was take
 good an
 ing the
 Distress
 or Cattel
 Notice
 in Court
 Sheriff
 Matters
 of twelv
 the Inq

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 173

payable or answerable to her Majesty, her Heirs or Successors, but that it shall and may be lawful for her Majesty, her Heirs and Successors, to levy, recover, and seise such Debts, Fines, Penalties and Forfeitures, in the same Manner as if this Act had never been made.'

Note; By an Act of Parliament made at Oxford in the Seventeenth Year of King Charles the Second, it is enacted, That whenever any Plaintiff in Replevin shall be nonsuit before the Issue joined in any Suit of Replevin, by Plaint or Writ lawfully returned, removed or depending in any of the King's Courts at *Westminster*; That the Defendant making a Suggestion in Nature of an Avowry or Cognizance for such Rent, to ascertain the Court of such Cause of Distress; then the Court upon his Prayer shall award a Writ to the Sheriff of the County where the Distress was taken, to inquire by the Oaths of twelve good and lawful Men of his Bailiwick, touching the Sum in arrear at the Time of such Distress taken, and the Value of the Goods or Cattle distrained; and upon fifteen Days Notice given to the Plaintiff or his Attorney in Court, of the Sitting of such Inquiry, the Sheriff may inquire of the Truth of such Matters contained in the Writ, by the Oaths of twelve Men, &c. And upon Return of the Inquisition, the Defendant (that is, he

that distrained) shall have Judgment to recover against the Plaintiff the Arrearages of such Rent, in Case the Goods or Cattle distrained shall amount unto that Value; and in Case they shall not amount unto that Value, then so much as the Value of the said Goods and Cattle shall amount unto, together with his full Costs of Suit, and shall have Execution thereupon by *Fieri facias* or *Elegit*, or otherwise, as the Law shall require. And in Case such Plaintiff shall be nonsuit after Cognizance or Avowry made, or Issue joined, or if the Verdict shall be given against such Plaintiff, then the Jurors that are impanelled or returned, to inquire of such Issue, shall at the Prayer of the Defendant inquire concerning the Sum of the Arrearages, and the Value of the Goods or Cattle distrained; and thereupon the Avowant, or he that makes a Conufance, shall have Judgment for such Arrearages, or so much thereof as the Goods and Cattle amount unto, together with his full Costs, and shall have Execution of the same as aforesaid.

And if the Judgment in any of the Courts aforesaid be given upon Demurrer for the Avowant, or him that maketh Conufance for any Rent, the Court shall, at the Prayer of the Defendant, award a Writ to inquire of the Value of such Distress; and upon the Return thereof, Judgment shall be given for the Avowant, or him that makes Conufance

as afore
behind
Goods
to that
amount
they am
of Suit,
said.

And
stres is
there th
due, his
from T
Residue
a Man c
twice fo
Folly th
first. E
veral ot
the Ten

By th
Law, 4
fendant
for any
Record,
plead a
shall thi

Provi
upon a
tient, C
of the C
upon an

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 175

as aforesaid, for the Arrears alledged to be behind in such Avowry or Conusance, if the Goods or Cattle so distrained shall amount to that Value; and in Case they shall not amount to that Value, then for so much as they amount unto, together with his full Costs of Suit, and have Execution thereof as aforesaid.

And in all Cases aforesaid, where the Distress is not of the Value of the Rent Arrear, where the Party to whom these Arrearages are due, his Executors or Administrators, may from Time to Time distrain again for the Residue of the said Arrears, which formerly a Man could not do, for he might not distrain twice for one Rent, for it was accounted his Folly that he took not a sufficient Distress at first. But now by the Statute, That and several other Advantages are taken away from the Tenant.

By the late Act for the Amendment of the Law, 4 & 5 *Annae*, It is lawful for any Defendant or Tenant in any Action or Suit, or for any Plaintiff in Replevin in any Court of Record, with the Leave of the same Court, to plead as many several Matters thereto as he shall think necessary for his Defence.

Provided, That if any such Matter shall, upon a Demurrer joined, be adjudged insufficient, Costs shall be given at the Discretion of the Court. Or if a Verdict shall be found upon any Issue in the said Cause for the Plain-

tiff or Defendant, Costs shall also be given in like Manner, unless the Judge who tried the said Issue shall certify, that the said Defendant or Tenant, or Plaintiff in Replevin, had a probable Cause to plead such Matter, which upon the said Issue shall be found against him. See more of *Replevin* in the next Chapter.

‘ Anno quarto Georgii 2. Regis, *An Act*
 ‘ *for the more effectual preventing*
 ‘ *Frauds committed by Tenants, and*
 ‘ *for the more easy Recovery of Rents,*
 ‘ *and Renewal of Leases.*

‘ **F**OR securing to Lessors and Land-
 ‘ Owners their just Rights, and to pre-
 ‘ vent Frauds frequently committed by Te-
 ‘ nants, be it enacted by the King’s most ex-
 ‘ cellent Majesty, by and with the Advice
 ‘ and consent of the Lords Spiritual and
 ‘ Temporal, and Commons, in this present
 ‘ Parliament assembled, and by the Autho-
 ‘ rity of the same, That in Case any Tenant
 ‘ or Tenants for any Term for Life, Lives
 ‘ or Years, or other Person or Persons, who
 ‘ are or shall come into Possession of any
 ‘ Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, by
 ‘ from, or under, or by Collusion with such
 ‘ Tenant or Tenants, shall wilfully hold over
 ‘ any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments
 ‘ after

after
 Term
 tice in
 Posses
 lords
 to wh
 such
 shall
 thereu
 such
 ing ov
 the an
 the Pe
 fession
 Hered
 Person
 their
 at the
 the La
 so deta
 are de
 Majest
 Debt,
 tants
 agains
 there
 ‘ An
 freque
 in Cas
 Rent,
 that a
 and fo

Ch. 4. **Landlords and Tenants.** 177

after the Determination of such Term or Terms, and after Demand made and Notice in Writing given, for delivering the Possession thereof, by his or their Landlords or Lessors, or the Person or Persons, to whom the Remainder or Reversion of such Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments shall belong, his or their Agent or Agents thereunto lawfully authorized; then and in such Case such Person or Persons, so holding over, shall, for and during the Time he, she and they shall so hold over, or keep the Person or Persons intitled out of Possession of the said Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, as aforesaid, pay to the Person or Persons so kept out of Possession, their Executors, Administrators or Assigns, at the Rate of double the yearly Value of the Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments so detained, for so long Time as the same are detained, to be recovered in any of his Majesty's Court of Record, by Action of Debt, whereunto the Defendant or Defendants shall be obliged to give special Bail; against the Recovering of which said Penalty there shall be no Relief in Equity.

‘ And whereas great Inconveniencies do frequently happen to Lessors and Landlords in Cases of Re-entry for Non-payment of Rent, by Reason of the many Niceties that attend Re-entries at Common Law; and forasmuch as when a legal Re-entry is
H 5 ‘ made,

' made, the Landlord or Lessor must be at
 ' the Expence, Charge and Delay of recover-
 ' ing in Ejectment, before he can obtain the
 ' actual Possession of the demised Premises;
 ' and it often happens, that after such a Re-
 ' entry made, the Lessee or his Assignee,
 ' upon one or more Bills filed in a Court of
 ' Equity, not only holds out the Lessor or
 ' Landlord, by an Injunction, from recover-
 ' ing the Possession, but likewise, pending
 ' the said Suit, do run much more in Arrear,
 ' without giving any Security for Rents due,
 ' when the said Re-entry was made, or which
 ' shall or do afterwards incur: For Remedy
 ' whereof be it enacted by the Authority
 ' aforesaid, That in all Cases between Land-
 ' lord and Tenant, from and after the twenty-
 ' fourth Day of *June* One thousand seven
 ' hundred and thirty-one, as often as it shall
 ' happen that one Half-Year's Rent shall be
 ' in Arrear, and the Landlord or Lessor, to
 ' whom the same is due, hath Right by Law
 ' to re-enter for the Non-payment thereof,
 ' such Landlord or Lessor shall and may,
 ' without any formal Demand or Re-entry,
 ' serve a Declaration in Ejectment for the
 ' Recovery of the demised Premises, or in
 ' Case the same cannot be legally served, or
 ' no Tenant be in actual Possession of the
 ' Premises, then to affix the same upon the
 ' Door of any demised Messuage, or in Case
 ' such Ejectment shall not be for the Reco-

' very

' very
 ' toriou
 ' Here
 ' tion i
 ' be de
 ' Servic
 ' ment
 ' of a
 ' of Ju
 ' Nonfu
 ' and C
 ' Court
 ' by A
 ' in Ca
 ' a Yea
 ' ration
 ' strefs
 ' misses
 ' and t
 ' had E
 ' such
 ' ment
 ' in the
 ' had b
 ' made
 ' his, l
 ' other
 ' riving
 ' and f
 ' on f
 ' execu
 ' and

Ch. 4. **Landlords and Tenants.** 179

‘ very of any Messuage, then upon some no-
‘ torious Place of the Lands, Tenements or
‘ Hereditaments, comprised in such Declara-
‘ tion in Ejectment, and such Affixing shall
‘ be deemed legal Service thereof, which
‘ Service or Affixing such Declaration in Eject-
‘ ment shall stand in the Place and Stead
‘ of a Demand and Re-entry; and in Case
‘ of Judgment against the casual Ejector, or
‘ Nonsuit for not confessing Lease, Entry
‘ and *Ouster*, it shall be made appear to the
‘ Court where the said Suit is depending,
‘ by Affidavit, or be proved upon the Trial,
‘ in Case the Defendant appears, that Half
‘ a Year’s Rent was due before the said Decla-
‘ ration was served, and that no sufficient Di-
‘ stress was to be found on the demised Pre-
‘ mises, countervailing the Arrears then due,
‘ and that the Lessor or Lessors in Ejectment
‘ had Power to re-enter; then and in every
‘ such Case the Lessor or Lessors in Eject-
‘ ment shall recover Judgment and Execution,
‘ in the same Manner as if the Rent in arrear
‘ had been legally demanded, and a Re-entry
‘ made; and in Case the Lessee or Lessees,
‘ his, her or their Assignee or Assignees, or
‘ other Person or Persons, claiming or de-
‘ riving under the said Leases, shall permit
‘ and suffer Judgment to be had and recovered
‘ on such Ejectment, and Execution to be
‘ executed thereon, without paying the Rent
‘ and Arrears, together with full Costs, and
‘ without

without filing any Bill or Bills, for Relief in
 Equity; within six Kalendar Months after
 such Execution executed; then and in such
 Case the said Lessee or Lessees, his, her
 or their Assignee or Assignees, and all other
 Persons claiming and deriving under the
 said Lease, shall be barred and foreclosed
 from all Relief or Remedy in Law or
 Equity, other than by Writ of Error,
 for Reversal of such Judgment, in Case the
 same shall be erroneous, and the said Land-
 lord or Lessor shall from thenceforth hold
 the said demised Premises discharged from
 such Lease; and if on such Ejectment
 Verdict shall pass for the Defendant or De-
 fendants, or the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs shall
 be nonsuited therein, except for the Defen-
 dant or Defendants not confessing Lease,
 Entry and *Ouster*, then in every such Case
 such Defendant or Defendants shall have
 and recover his, her and their full Costs:
 Provided always, that nothing herein con-
 tained shall extend to bar the Right of any
 Mortgagee or Mortgagees of such Lease,
 or any Part thereof, who shall not be in
 Possession, so as such Mortgagee or Mort-
 gagees shall and do, within six Kalendar
 Months after such Judgment obtained and
 Execution executed, pay all Rent in Arrear,
 and all Costs and Damages sustained by
 such Lessor, Person or Persons intituled to
 the Remainder or Reversion as aforesaid,

and

and p
 ments
 first
 perfor
 An
 rity a
 or L
 Assign
 ing a
 Equit
 within
 Bill
 Equit
 have
 Proce
 unless
 forty
 swer
 of th
 into
 ficer
 Lesso
 said
 Answ
 over
 the C
 rema
 to be
 on g
 the C
 shall
 after

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 181

and perform all the Covenants and Agreements, which on the Part and Behalf of the first Lessee or Lessees are and ought to be performed.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That in Case the said Lessee or Lessees, his, her or their Assignee or Assignees, or other Person or Persons claiming any Right, Title or Interest in Law or Equity, of, in or to the said Lease, shall, within the Time aforesaid, file one or more Bill or Bills, for Relief in any Court of Equity, such Person or Persons shall not have or continue any Injunction against the Proceedings at Law on such Ejectment; unless he, she or they do or shall, within forty Days next after a full and perfect Answer shall be filed by the Lessor or Lessors of the Plaintiff in such Ejectment, bring into Court, and lodge with the proper Officer such Sum and Sums of Money as the Lessor or Lessors of the Plaintiff in the said Ejectment shall, in his, her or their Answer, swear to be due and in arrear, over and above all just Allowances, and also the Costs taxed in the said Suit, there to remain till the Hearing of the Cause, or to be paid out to the Lessor or Landlord, on good Security, subject to the Decree of the Court; and in Case such Bill or Bills shall be filed within the Time aforesaid, and after Execution is executed, the Lessor or
Lessors

‘ Lessors of the Plaintiff shall be accountable
 ‘ only for so much, and no more, as he, she
 ‘ or they shall really *bona fide* without Fraud,
 ‘ Deceit or wilful Neglect, make of the de-
 ‘ mised Premises, from the Time of his,
 ‘ her or their entring into the actual Possession
 ‘ thereof; and if what shall be so made by
 ‘ the Lessor or Lessors of the Plaintiff, hap-
 ‘ pen to be less than the Rent reserved on
 ‘ the said Lease, then the said Lessee or Les-
 ‘ sees, his, her or their Assignee or Assignees,
 ‘ before he, she or they shall be restored to
 ‘ his, her or their Possession or Possessions,
 ‘ shall pay such Lessor or Lessors, or Land-
 ‘ lord or Landlords, what the Money so by
 ‘ them made, fell short of the reserved Rent,
 ‘ for the Time such Lessor or Lessors of the
 ‘ Plaintiff, Landlord or Landlords, held the
 ‘ said Lands.

‘ Provided always, and be it further enacted
 ‘ by the Authority aforesaid, That if the
 ‘ Tenant or Tenants, his, her or their As-
 ‘ signee or Assignees, do or shall, at any
 ‘ Time before the Trial in such Ejectment,
 ‘ pay or tender to the Lessor or Landlord,
 ‘ his Executors or Administrators, or his,
 ‘ her or their Attorney in that Cause, or pay
 ‘ into the Court where the same Cause is de-
 ‘ pending, all the Rent and Arrears, toge-
 ‘ ther with the Costs; then and in such Case
 ‘ all further Proceedings on the said Eject-
 ‘ ment shall cease and be discontinued; and

if suc
 Execu
 upon
 in E
 hold a
 ing t
 any n
 her or
 ‘ An
 Rents
 Rents
 fore c
 That
 of Ju
 thirty
 Bodies
 may h
 by in
 Cases
 Chief
 swered
 within
 the fir
 liamen
 Case c
 Law c
 ing.
 ‘ An
 fiderab
 Years,
 severa
 of tho

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 183

if such Lessee or Lessees, his, her or their Executors, Administrators or Assigns, shall, upon such Bill filed as aforesaid, be relieved in Equity, he, she and they shall have, hold and enjoy the demised Lands, according to the Lease thereof made, without any new Lease to be thereof made to him, her or them.

‘ And whereas the Remedy for recovering Rents Seck, Rents of Assize and Chief Rents, are tedious and difficult, be it therefore enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That from and after the twenty-fourth Day of *June* One thousand seven hundred and thirty-one, all and every Person or Persons, Bodies Politick and Corporate, shall and may have the like Remedy by Distress, and by impounding and selling the same, in Cases of Rents Seck, Rents of Assize and Chief Rents, which have been duly answered or paid for the Space of three Years, within the Space of twenty Years before the first Day of this present Session of Parliament, or shall be hereafter created, as in Case of Rent reserved upon Lease; any Law or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

‘ And whereas many Persons hold considerable Estates by Leases for Lives or Years, and lease out the same in Parcels to several Under-Tenants; and whereas many of those Leases cannot by Law be renewed
‘ without

' without a Surrender of all the Under-
 ' Leases derived out of the same, so that it
 ' is in the Power of any such Under-Tenants
 ' to prevent or delay the Renewing of the
 ' principal Lease, by refusing to surrender
 ' their Under-Leases, notwithstanding they
 ' have covenanted so to do, to the great
 ' Prejudice of their immediate Landlords, the
 ' first Lessees: For preventing such Inconve-
 ' niences, and for making the Renewal of
 ' Leases more easy for the future, be it enact-
 ' ed by the Authority aforesaid, That in Case
 ' any Lease shall be duly surrendered, in order
 ' to be renewed, and a new Lease made and
 ' executed by the chief Landlord or Land-
 ' lords, the same new Lease shall, without a
 ' Surrender of all or any the Under-Leases,
 ' be as good and valid to all Intents and Pur-
 ' poses, as if all the Under-Leases derived
 ' thereout had been likewise surrendered at
 ' or before the taking of such new Lease;
 ' and all and every Person and Persons in
 ' whom any Estate for Life or Lives, or for
 ' Years, shall from Time to Time be vested
 ' by Virtue of such new Lease, and his, her
 ' and their Executors and Administrators,
 ' shall be intitled to the Rents, Covenants
 ' and Duties, and have like Remedy for Re-
 ' covery thereof, and the Under-Lessees shall
 ' hold and enjoy the Messuages, Lands and
 ' Tenements, in the respective Under-Leases
 ' comprised, as if the original Leases, out
 ' of

of wh
 derive
 contin
 Landl
 such a
 Entry
 Tener
 in an
 and I
 far as
 Dutie
 such
 woul
 had b
 have
 Lease
 princ
 Usag
 ing.
 ' Pr
 Act
 ' Grea

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 185

of which the respective Under-Leases are derived, had been still kept on Foot and continued; and the chief Landlord and Landlords shall have, and be intitled to, such and the same Remedy, by Distress or Entry in and upon the Messuages, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, comprised in any such Under-Lease, for the Rents and Duties reserved by such new Lease, so far as the same exceed not the Rents and Duties reserved in the Lease, out of which such Under-Lease was derived, as they would have had in Case such former Lease had been still continued, or as they would have had in Case the respective Under-Leases had been renewed under such new principal Lease; any Law, Custom or Usage to the contrary hereof notwithstanding.

‘ Provided always, That nothing in this Act contained shall extend to that Part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*.’

The

The last Acts being found not sufficient to remedy the Inconveniencies that attended Landlords; by an Act of Parliament made 11 Geo. 2. intituled,
 ‘ *An Act for the more effectual securing the Payment of Rents, and*
 ‘ *preventing Frauds by Tenants;*

‘ **I**T is enacted, That from and after the
 ‘ twenty-fourth Day of *June* in the Year
 ‘ of our Lord One thousand seven hundred
 ‘ and thirty-eight, in Case any Tenant or
 ‘ Tenants, Lessee or Lessees for Life or
 ‘ Lives, Term of Years, at Will, Sufferance
 ‘ or otherwise, of any Messuages, Lands,
 ‘ Tenements or Hereditaments, upon the De-
 ‘ mise or holding whereof any Rent is or
 ‘ shall be reserved, due or made payable,
 ‘ shall fraudulently or clandestinely convey
 ‘ away or carry off or from such Premises,
 ‘ his, her or their Goods or Chattels, to pre-
 ‘ vent the Landlord or Lessor, Landlords or
 ‘ Lessors, from distraining the same for Ar-
 ‘ rears of Rent so reserved, due or made
 ‘ payable; it shall and may be lawful to and
 ‘ for every Landlord or Lessor, Landlords or
 ‘ Lessors, within that Part of *Great Britain*
 ‘ called *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, or the
 ‘ Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, or any Per-
 ‘ son or Persons by him, her or them for
 ‘ that

that Purpose lawfully impowered, within the Space of thirty Days next ensuing such conveying away or carrying off such Goods or Chattels as aforesaid, to take and seise such Goods and Chattels wherever the same shall be found, as a Distress for the said Arrears of Rent; and the same to sell, or otherwise to dispose of in such Manner as if the said Goods and Chattels had actually been distrained by such Lessor or Landlord, Lessors or Landlords in and upon such Premises for such Arrears of Rent; any Law, Custom or Usage to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

‘ Provided always, That no Landlord or Lessor, or other Person intituled to such Arrears of Rent, shall take or seise any such Goods or Chattels as a Distress for the same, which shall be sold *bona fide*, and for a valuable Consideration, before such Seizure made, to any Person or Persons not privy to such Fraud as aforesaid; any Thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

‘ It is further enacted, That from and after the said twenty-fourth Day of *June*, if any such Tenant or Lessee shall fraudulently remove and convey away his or her Goods or Chattels as aforesaid, or if any Person or Persons shall wilfully and knowingly aid or assist any such Tenant or Lessee in such fraudulent conveying away or carrying off of
‘ any

‘ any Part of his or her Goods or Chattels,
 ‘ or in concealing the same; all and every
 ‘ Person or Persons so offending shall forfeit
 ‘ and pay to the Landlord or Landlords,
 ‘ Lessor or Lessors, from whose Estate such
 ‘ Goods and Chattels were fraudulently carried
 ‘ off as aforesaid, double the Value of the
 ‘ Goods by him, her or them respectively
 ‘ carried off or concealed as foresaid, to be
 ‘ recovered by Action of Debt in any of his
 ‘ Majesty’s Courts of Record at *Westminster*,
 ‘ or in the Courts of Session in the Counties
 ‘ Palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster* or *Durham* re-
 ‘ spectively, or in the Courts of Grand Ses-
 ‘ sions in *Wales*; wherein no Essoin, Protec-
 ‘ tion or Wager of Law shall be allowed, nor
 ‘ more than one Impar lance.

‘ It is also enacted, That where the Goods
 ‘ and Chattels so fraudulently carried off or
 ‘ concealed, shall not exceed the Value of
 ‘ fifty Pounds, it shall and may be lawful for
 ‘ the Landlord or Landlords, from whose
 ‘ Estate such Goods or Chattels were re-
 ‘ moved, his, her or their Bailiffs, Servant or
 ‘ Agent, in his, her or their Behalf, to ex-
 ‘ hibit a Complaint in Writing against such
 ‘ Offender or Offenders before two or more
 ‘ Justices of the Peace of the same County,
 ‘ Riding or Division of such County, residing
 ‘ near the Place whence such Goods and Chat-
 ‘ tels were removed, or near the Place where
 ‘ the same were found, not being interested

in the
 Goods
 the P
 and all
 any su
 called
 by La
 wheth
 of the
 charge
 the V
 him,
 lently
 and up
 der un
 Justice
 the O
 Value
 such
 their
 Time
 And
 ving
 neglec
 rant u
 same
 Chatt
 for w
 Offen
 Corre
 bour,
 Space

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 189

in the Lands or Tenements whence such Goods were removed; who may summon the Parties concerned, examine the Fact and all proper Witnesses upon Oath, or if any such Witnesses be one of the People called *Quakers*, upon Affirmation required by Law; and in a summary Way determine whether such Person or Persons be guilty of the Offence with which he or they are charged; and to inquire in like Manner of the Value of the Goods and Chattels by him, her or them respectively so fraudulently carried off or concealed as aforesaid; and upon full Proof of the Offence, by Order under their Hands and Seals, the said Justices of Peace may and shall adjudge the Offender or Offenders to pay double the Value of the said Goods and Chattels to such Landlord or Landlords, his her or their Bailiff, Servant or Agent, at such Time as the said Justices shall appoint: And in Case the Offender or Offenders having Notice of such Order, shall refuse or neglect so to do, may and shall, by Warrant under their Hands and Seals, levy the same by Distress and Sale of the Goods and Chattels of the Offender or Offenders; and for want of such Distress may commit the Offender or Offenders to the House of Correction, there to be kept to hard Labour, without Bail or Mainprize, for the Space of six Months, unless the Money so ordered

‘ ordered to be paid, as aforesaid, shall be
 ‘ sooner satisfied.

‘ Provided also, That it shall and may be
 ‘ lawful for any Person, who thinks himself
 ‘ aggrieved by such Order of the said two
 ‘ Justices, to appeal to the Justices of Peace
 ‘ at their next General or Quarter Sessions to
 ‘ be held for the same County, Riding or
 ‘ Division of such County, who may and
 ‘ shall hear and determine such Appeal, and
 ‘ give such Costs to either Party as they shall
 ‘ think reasonable, whose Determination there
 ‘ in shall be final.

‘ Provided also, That where the Party
 ‘ appealing shall enter into a Recognizance
 ‘ with one or two sufficient Surety or Sure
 ‘ ties, in double the Sum so ordered to be
 ‘ paid, with Condition to appear at such Ge
 ‘ neral or Quarter Sessions, the Order of the
 ‘ said two Justices shall not be executed
 ‘ against him in the mean Time.

‘ And it is further enacted, That where
 ‘ any Goods or Chattels fraudulently or clau
 ‘ destinely conveyed or carried away by any
 ‘ Tenant or Tenants, Lessee or Lessees, his
 ‘ her or their Servant or Servants, Agent or
 ‘ Agents, or other Person or Persons aiding
 ‘ or assisting therein, shall be put, placed or
 ‘ kept in any House, Barn, Stable, Out-house
 ‘ Yard, Close, or Place locked up, fastened
 ‘ or otherwise secured, so as to prevent such
 ‘ Goods or Chattels from being taken and

‘ seized

seised as
 shall an
 or Lan
 or their
 Person
 seise, as
 Chattels
 Assistan
 Borshol
 Hundre
 Place w
 be conc
 aid and
 Dwelling
 before t
 sonable
 or Chat
 break o
 Stable,
 and to
 tels for
 or they
 or any
 Chattels
 Place.
 ‘ And
 after th
 which
 One th
 eight, i
 every L
 lords, c

Ch. 4. **Landlords and Tenants.** 191

seised as a Distress for Arrears of Rent; it shall and may be lawful for the Landlord or Landlords, Lessor or Lessors, his, her or their Steward, Bailiff, Receiver, or other Person or Persons impowered to take and seise, as a Distress for Rent, such Goods and Chattels (first calling to his, her or their Assistance the Constable, Headborough, Borsholder, or other Peace-Officer of the Hundred, Borough, Parish, District or Place where the same shall be suspected to be concealed, who are hereby required to aid and assist therein; and in Case of a Dwelling-house, Oath being also first made before some Justice of the Peace of a reasonable Ground to suspect that such Goods or Chattels are therein) in the Day-time to break open and enter into such House, Barn, Stable, Out-house, Yard, Close and Place; and to take and seise such Goods and Chattels for the said Arrears of Rent, as he, she or they might have done by Virtue of this or any former Act, if such Goods and Chattels had been put in any open Field or Place.

‘ And it is further enacted, That from and after the said twenty-fourth Day of *June*, which shall be in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight, it shall and may be lawful to and for every Lessor or Landlord, Lessors or Landlords, or his, her or their Steward, Bailiff, Receiver,

' Receiver, or other Persons impowered by
 ' him, her or them, to take and seise, as a
 ' Distress for Arrears of Rent, any Cattle or
 ' Stock of their respective Tenant or Tenants
 ' feeding or depasturing upon any Common
 ' appendent or appurtenant, or any ways be
 ' longing to all or any Part of the Premises
 ' demised or holden; and also to take and
 ' seise all Sorts of Corn and Grass, Hops
 ' Roots, Fruits, Pulse, or other Produce
 ' whatsoever, which shall be growing on any
 ' Part of the Estates so demised or holden
 ' as a Distress for Arrears of Rent; and the
 ' same to cut, gather, make, cure, carry and
 ' lay up, when ripe, in the Barns or other
 ' proper Place on the Premises so demised or
 ' holden; and in Case there shall be no Barn
 ' or proper Place on the Premises so de
 ' mised or holden, then in any other Barn or
 ' proper Place which such Lessor or Land
 ' lord, Lessors or Landlords shall hire, or
 ' otherwise procure for that Purpose, and as
 ' near as may be to the Premises; and in con
 ' venient Time to appraise, sell, or otherwise
 ' dispose of the same, towards Satisfaction of
 ' the Rent for which such Distress shall have
 ' been taken, and of the Charges of such
 ' Distress, Appraisement and Sale, in the
 ' same Manner as other Goods and Chattels
 ' may be seised, distrained and disposed of
 ' and the Appraisement thereof to be taken
 ' when cut, gathered, cured and made, and
 ' not before.

' Provided

' Pro
 Place
 straine
 within
 lodgin
 be gi
 at the
 that if
 so tak
 Fruits
 be gro
 fore th
 gather
 her E
 shall
 for o
 for w
 or to
 emplo
 for or
 whole
 togeth
 makin
 been
 upon
 of act
 Distre
 and ev
 Corn,
 or oth
 livered
 her E

Ch. 4. **Landlords and Tenants.** 193

‘ Provided always, That Notice of the Place where the Goods and Chattels so distrained shall be lodged or deposited, shall, within the Space of one Week after the lodging or depositing thereof in such Place, be given to such Lessee or Tenant, or left at the last Place of his or her Abode; and that if after any Distress for Arrears of Rent so taken, of Corn, Grass, Hops, Roots, Fruits, Pulse, or other Product which shall be growing as aforesaid, and any Time before the same shall be ripe and cut, cured or gathered, the Tenant or Lessee, his or her Executors, Administrators or Assigns, shall pay, or cause to be paid to the Lessor or Landlord, Lessors or Landlords, for whom such Distress shall be taken, or to the Steward or other Person usually employed to receive the Rent of such Lessor or Lessors, Landlord or Landlords, the whole Rent which shall be then in arrear, together with the full Costs and Charges of making such Distress, and which shall have been occasioned thereby; that then, and upon such Payment or lawful Tender thereof actually made, whereby the End of such Distress will be fully answered, the same and every Part thereof shall cease; and the Corn, Grass, Hops, Roots, Fruits, Pulse, or other Product so distrained, shall be delivered up to the Lessee or Tenant, his or her Executors, Administrators or Assigns;

‘ any Thing herein before contained to the
 ‘ contrary notwithstanding.

‘ And it is also enacted, That from and
 ‘ after the said twenty-fourth Day of June
 ‘ One thousand seven hundred and thirty-
 ‘ eight, it shall and may be lawful to and for
 ‘ any Person or Persons lawfully taking any
 ‘ Distress for any Kind of Rent, to impound
 ‘ or otherwise secure the Distress so made,
 ‘ of what Nature or Kind soever it may be,
 ‘ in such Place, or on such Part of the Pre-
 ‘ misses chargeable with the Rent, as shall
 ‘ be most fit and convenient for the impound-
 ‘ ing and securing such Distress; and to ap-
 ‘ praise, sell and dispose of the same upon
 ‘ the Premises, in like Manner, and under
 ‘ the like Directions and Restraints to all In-
 ‘ tents and Purposes, as any Person taking a
 ‘ Distress for Rent may now do off the Pre-
 ‘ misses, by Virtue of an Act made in the
 ‘ second Year of the Reign of King *William*
 ‘ and Queen *Mary*, intituled, *An Act for ena-*
 ‘ *bling the Sale of Goods distrained for Rent, in*
 ‘ *Case the Rent be not paid in a reasonable*
 ‘ *Time*; or of one other Act made in the
 ‘ fourth Year of his present Majesty, intituled
 ‘ *An Act for the more effectual preventing*
 ‘ *Frauds committed by Tenants, and for the*
 ‘ *more easy Recovery of Rents and Renewal of*
 ‘ *Leases*; and that it shall and may be lawfu
 ‘ to and for any Person or Persons whatsoever
 ‘ to come and go to and from such Place o

‘ Par

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 195

Part of the said Premises, where any Distress for Rent shall be impounded and secured, as aforesaid, in order to view, appraise and buy, and also in order to carry off or remove the same, on Account of the Purchaser thereof; and that if any Pound-breach or Rescous shall be made of any Goods and Chattels, or Stock distrained for Rent, and impounded, or otherwise secured by Virtue of this Act, the Person or Persons aggrieved thereby shall have the like Remedy, as in Cases of Pound-breach, or Rescous, is given and provided by the said Statute.

It is also enacted, That from and after the said twenty-fourth Day of *June* in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight, all and every such Attornment and Attornments of any Tenant or Tenants of any Messuages, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, within that Part of *Great Britain* called *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Barwick* upon *Tweed*, shall be absolutely null and void to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever; and the Possession of their respective Landlord or Landlords, Lessor or Lessors, shall not be deemed or construed to be any wise charged, altered or affected by any such Attornment or Attornments: Provided always, That nothing herein contained shall extend to vacate or affect any Attornment

‘ made pursuant to, and in Consequence of
 ‘ some Judgment at Law, or Decree or Or-
 ‘ der of a Court of Equity, or made with the
 ‘ Privity and Consent of the Landlord or
 ‘ Landlords, Lessor or Lessors, or to any
 ‘ Mortgagee, after the Mortgage is become
 ‘ forfeited.

‘ It is also further enacted, That from and
 ‘ after the said twenty-fourth Day of *June*
 ‘ One thousand seven hundred and thirty-
 ‘ eight, every Tenant, to whom any Decla-
 ‘ ration in Ejectment shall be delivered for
 ‘ any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, in
 ‘ that Part of *Great Britain* called *England*,
 ‘ Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick*
 ‘ upon *Tweed*, shall forthwith give Notice
 ‘ thereof to his or her Landlord or Land-
 ‘ lords, or his, her or their Bailiff or Re-
 ‘ ceiver, under Penalty of forfeiting the Va-
 ‘ lue of three Years improved or Rack-Rent
 ‘ of the Premises so demised or holden in
 ‘ the Possession of such Tenant, to the Per-
 ‘ son of whom he or she holds; to be reco-
 ‘ vered by Action of Debt, to be brought in
 ‘ any of his Majesty’s Courts of Record at
 ‘ *Westminster*, or in the Counties Palatine of
 ‘ *Chester*, *Lancaster* and *Durham*, respectively,
 ‘ or in the Courts of Grand Sessions in *Wales*,
 ‘ wherein no Effoin, Protection or Wager of
 ‘ Law shall be allowed, nor any more than
 ‘ one Imparlane.

‘ And

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 197

‘ And it is further enacted, That it shall
‘ and may be lawful for the Court, where
‘ such Ejectment shall be brought; to suffer
‘ the Landlord or Landlords to make him,
‘ her or themselves Defendant or Defendants,
‘ by joining with the Tenant or Tenants, to
‘ whom such Declaration in Ejectment shall
‘ be delivered, in Case he or they shall ap-
‘ pear; but in Case such Tenant or Tenants
‘ shall refuse or neglect to appear, Judgment
‘ shall be signed against the casual Ejector
‘ for want of such Appearance; but if the
‘ Landlord or Landlords of any Part of the
‘ Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, for
‘ which such Ejectment was brought, shall
‘ desire to appear by himself or themselves,
‘ and consent to enter into the like Rule,
‘ that, by the Course of the Court, the Te-
‘ nant in Possession, in Case he or she had
‘ appeared, ought to have done; then the
‘ Court, where such Ejectment shall be
‘ brought, shall and may permit such Land-
‘ lord or Landlords so to do, and order a Stay
‘ of Execution upon such Judgment against
‘ the casual Ejector, until they shall make
‘ further Order therein.

‘ And to obviate some Difficulties that
‘ many Times occur in the Recovery of
‘ Rents, where the Demises are not by Deed,
‘ it is further enacted, That from and after
‘ the said twenty-fourth Day of *June* it shall

' and may be lawful to and for the Landlord
 ' or Landlords, where the Agreement is not
 ' by Deed, to recover a reasonable Satisfac-
 ' tion for the Lands, Tenements or He-
 ' reditaments, held or occupied by the De-
 ' fendant or Defendants, in an Action on the
 ' Case, for the Use and Occupation of what
 ' was so held or enjoyed; and if in Evidence
 ' on the Trial of such Action any Parol De-
 ' mise, or any Agreement (not being by
 ' Deed) whereon a certain Rent was reserved,
 ' shall appear, the Plaintiff in such Action
 ' shall not therefore be nonsuited, but may
 ' make Use thereof as an Evidence of the
 ' *Quantum* of the Damages to be recovered.

' It is enacted, That from and after the
 ' twenty-fourth Day of *June* One thousand
 ' seven hundred and thirty-eight, where any
 ' Tenant for Life shall happen to die before
 ' or on the Day on which any Rent was re-
 ' served, or made payable upon any Demise
 ' or Lease of any Lands, Tenements or He-
 ' reditaments, which determined on the Death
 ' of such Tenant for Life, that the Execu-
 ' tors or Administrators of such Tenant for
 ' Life shall and may, in an Action on the
 ' Case, recover of and from such Under-Ten-
 ' nant or Under-Tenants of such Lands, Te-
 ' nements or Hereditaments, if such Tenant
 ' for Life die on the Day on which the same
 ' was made payable, the Whole, or if be-

fore

Ch. 4. **Landlords and Tenants.** 199

‘ fore such Day, then a Proportion of such
‘ Rent, according to the Time such Tenant
‘ for Life lived of the last Year, or Quarter of
‘ a Year, or other Time in which the said
‘ Rent was growing due, as aforesaid, making
‘ all just Allowances or a proportionable Part
‘ thereof respectively.

‘ And it is further enacted, That from
‘ and after the said twenty-fourth Day of *June*
‘ One thousand seven hundred and thirty-
‘ eight, if any Tenant holding any Lands,
‘ Tenements or Hereditaments, at a Rack-
‘ Rent, or where the Rent reserved shall be
‘ full three **Fourths** of the yearly Value of the
‘ demised Premises, who shall be in arrear
‘ for one **Year’s** Rent, shall desert the de-
‘ mised Premises, and leave the same uncul-
‘ tivated or unoccupied, so as no sufficient
‘ Distress can be had to countervail the Ar-
‘ rears of Rent; it shall and may be lawful
‘ to and for two or more Justices of the Peace
‘ of the County, Riding, Division or Place,
‘ (having no Interest in the demised Premises)
‘ at the Request of the Lessor or Landlord
‘ Lessors or Landlords, or his, her or their
‘ Bailiff or Receiver, to go upon and view
‘ the same, and to affix, or cause to be af-
‘ fixed on the most notorious Part of the Pre-
‘ mises, Notice in Writing, what Day (at
‘ the Distance of fourteen Days at least) they
‘ will return to take a second View thereof;

‘ and if upon such second View the Tenant,
 ‘ or some Person on his or her Behalf, shall
 ‘ not appear and pay the Rent in arrear, or
 ‘ there shall not be sufficient Distress upon
 ‘ the Premises; then the said Justices may
 ‘ put the Landlord or Landlords, Lessor or
 ‘ Lessors, into the Possession of the said de-
 ‘ mised Premises; and the Lease thereof to
 ‘ such Tenant, as to any Demise therein con-
 ‘ tained only, shall from henceforth become
 ‘ void.

‘ Provided always, That such Proceedings
 ‘ of the said Justices shall be examinable in a
 ‘ summary Way by the next Justice or Ju-
 ‘ stices of Assize of the respective Counties,
 ‘ in which such Lands or Premises lie; and
 ‘ if they lie in the City of *London* or County
 ‘ of *Middlesex*, by the Judges of the Courts
 ‘ of King’s Bench or Common Pleas; and if
 ‘ in the Counties Palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster*
 ‘ or *Durham*, then before the Judges thereof;
 ‘ and if in *Wales*, then before the Courts of
 ‘ Grand Sessions respectively, who are hereby
 ‘ respectively impowered to order Restitution
 ‘ to be made to such Tenant, together with
 ‘ his or her Expences and Costs, to be paid
 ‘ by the Lessor or Landlord, Lessors or Land-
 ‘ lords, if they shall see Cause for the same;
 ‘ and, in Case they shall affirm the Act of the
 ‘ said Justices, to award Costs, not exceeding
 ‘ five Pounds, for the frivolous Appeal.

‘ And

‘ An
 ‘ after
 ‘ One
 ‘ eight,
 ‘ give
 ‘ to qu
 ‘ holde
 ‘ tice,
 ‘ the P
 ‘ Notio
 ‘ or Te
 ‘ Adm
 ‘ pay t
 ‘ or Lo
 ‘ he, sh
 ‘ to be
 ‘ same
 ‘ the fi
 ‘ such
 ‘ recov
 ‘ shall
 ‘ such
 ‘ Posses
 ‘ An
 ‘ the f
 ‘ Year
 ‘ dred
 ‘ shall
 ‘ due,
 ‘ shall
 ‘ Parti

Ch. 4. **Landlords and Tenants.** 201

‘ And it is further enacted, That from and after the said twenty-fourth Day of *June* One thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight, in Case any Tenant or Tenants shall give Notice of his, her or their Intention to quit the Premises, by him, her or them holden, at a Time mentioned in such Notice, and shall not accordingly deliver up the Possession thereof at the Time in such Notice contained, that then the said Tenant or Tenants, his, her or their Executors or Administrators, shall from thenceforward pay to the Landlord or Landlords, Lessor or Lessors, double the Rent or Sum which he, she or they should otherwise have paid; to be levied, sued for, and recovered at the same Times, and in the same Manner, as the single Rent or Sum, before the giving such Notice, could be levied, sued for, or recovered; and such double Rent or Sum shall continue to be paid during all the Time such Tenant or Tenants shall continue in Possession, as aforesaid.

‘ And it is enacted, That from and after the said twenty-fourth Day of *June* in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight, where any Distress shall be made for any Kind of Rent justly due, and any Irregularity or unlawful Act shall be afterwards done by the Party or Parties distraining, or by his, her or their

‘ Agents,

* Agents, the Distress itself shall not be there-
 * fore deemed to be unlawful, nor the Party
 * or Parties making it be deemed a Trespasser
 * or Trespassers *ab initio*; but the Party or
 * Parties aggrieved by such unlawful Act or
 * Irregularity, shall or may recover full Satis-
 * faction for the special Damage he, she or
 * they shall have sustained thereby, and no
 * more, in an Action of Trespass, or on the
 * Case, at the Election of the Plaintiff or
 * Plaintiffs: Provided always, That where
 * the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs shall recover in
 * such Action, he, she or they shall be paid
 * his, her or their full Costs of Suit, and
 * have all the like Remedies for the same, as
 * in other Cases of Costs.

* Provided nevertheless, That no Tenant
 * or Tenants, Lessee or Lessees, shall recover
 * in any Action for any such unlawful Act or
 * Irregularity as aforesaid, if Tender of Amends
 * hath been made by the Party or Parties dis-
 * straining, his, her or their Agent or Agents,
 * before such Action brought.

* And it is further enacted, That from and
 * after the twenty-fourth Day of June One
 * thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight
 * in all Actions of Trespass, or upon the
 * Case, to be brought against any Person or
 * Persons intitled to Rents or Services of any
 * Kind, his, her or their Bailiff or Receiver,
 * or other Person or Persons, relating to any
 * Entry

* Entry
 * wife,
 * such
 * or Se
 * or Ch
 * lawfu
 * dants
 * Issue,
 * dence
 * notw
 * or P
 * nonfu
 * or ha
 * the l
 * doub

Tre
 &c. A
 Hog,
 the Pl
 sant,
 Pound
 &c.

Impou
 Affent
 Pound
 ing sa
 Defen
 dant l
 did no

Ch. 4. Landlords and Tenants. 203

Entry, by Virtue of this Act, or otherwise, upon the Premises chargeable with such Rents or Services, or to any Distress or Seizure, Sale or Disposal of any Goods or Chattels thereupon; it shall and may be lawful to and for the Defendant or Defendants in such Actions to plead the General Issue, and give the special Matter in Evidence; any Law or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding: And in Case the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs in such Action shall become nonsuit, discontinue his, her or their Action, or have Judgment against him, her or them, the Defendant or Defendants shall recover double Costs of Suit.'

Trespass for breaking his Close with Cattle, &c. As to all the Trespass except with one Hog, Not guilty; and in Bar to that, that the Plaintiff distrained the Hog *Damage-feasant*, and impounded it in the Common Pound of the Manor, *Nomine districtionis*, &c. Replication confessed the Distress and Impounding, and that the Hog without the Assent of the Plaintiff escaped out of the Pound, the Plaintiff *ad tunc nec adhuc* not being satisfied for the said Damage. To this Defendant demurred. Judgment for Defendant by three Judges against one, because it did not appear that the Hog escaped by Defendant's fault.

fault of the Defendant, for perhaps it escaped by a Fault in the Pound; and it would be very hard that the Defendant should lose his Pig, and also make other Satisfaction to the Plaintiff for the Damage done by it. *Vide* the Arguments there that Distress is only in Nature of a Pledge, and upon Tender of full Satisfaction, though after *Wilbernham* or Return irreplevisable, must be restored, or else Detinue lies for it. *Lord Raym.* 719, 720, *Vasper v. Eddowes.*

Of R
ful
sue
ran

T
which
take f
Rescu
get a
Coke
An
Takin
distra
and i
gal P
Su
our p
and v
it ma
distra
If
Rent
and l

C H A P. V.

Of Rescous, in what Cases it may be lawful: Of Replevins, how they may be sued out; and of Avowries to Declarations upon Replevins.

THE Word or Term *Rescous* is derived from an old Norman Verb *Rescouter*, which is in the Latin *Recuperare*, that is, to take from, to get again, or recover: So that *Rescue* is as much as to say, to recover or get again what another hath taken away. *Coke 1 Par. Inst. 160.*

And in the Sense of the Law, *Rescous* is Taking away or Setting at Liberty Goods distrained, or the Body of a Person arrested, and in an Officer's Custody by Virtue of legal Process.

Such Kinds of *Rescous* as appertain unto our present Subject, are of Distresses taken; and we are therein to consider in what Cases it may be justifiable to *rescue* Goods or Cattle distrained, and where not.

If a Landlord distrain when there is no Rent due, the Tenant may make a *Rescue*, and hinder that Distress. *Co. L. 4. f. 11.*

In

In like Manner, if a Landlord come to distrain, and the Tenant tender his Rent unto him, and the Lord will distrain notwithstanding; in this Case the Tenant may make *Rescous*. 1 *Inst.* f. 160.

If Rent be in arrear, and the Lord distrain the Tenant's Cattle in the Highway within his Fee; here also the Tenant may *rescue* them, for no Man may distrain in the Highway but the King, and his Officers by special Authority. *Coke, Ibid. Magna Charta, f. 25.*

In like Manner, if a Landlord distrain *Averia Caruca*, Goods of the Plough, where there is a sufficient Distress to be taken besides; or if the Lord distrain any Thing that is not distrainable by Common Law or Statute; in this Case it is lawful for the Tenant to make *Rescue*. *Ibid.* f. 112. *Rastal, Tit. Distress* 10.

But if a Lord come to distrain Cattle which he seeth within his Fee, and the Tenant or any others, to prevent the Distress, drive the Cattle away out of the Fee, the Lord may follow them with fresh Suit, and distrain the Cattle; and the Tenant cannot justify a *Rescous* of them, because in the Judgment of the Law the Distress is taken within his Fee. *Hugh's Grand Abridgment, 1 Part, p. 217. C. 21.*

But if the Lord be coming to distrain, and have not Sight of the Cattle within his Fee, though

Ch. 5. Landlords and Tenants. 207

though the Tenant drive them off on Purpose, or if the Cattle after the View go out of the Fee of their own Accord, or if the Tenant after the View removeth them for any other Cause than to prevent the Distress; then if the Lord distrain them out of his Fee, the Tenant may justify a *Rescue*. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. fol. 161.*

If the Lord distrain out of his Fee in Lands not holden of him, the Tenant may make *Rescous*, unless in the Cases aforesaid. *Co. Lit. 161. a.*

If *Rescous* be returned without shewing the Place where *Rescous* was made, it is void. *Mo. Rep. 112. pl. 562.*

If a Man come to distrain Cattle *Damage-feasant*, and see the Beasts in his Ground, and the Owner of the Cattle drives them out before the Distress taken; the Owner of the Ground cannot follow and take them, for if he do, the Owner of the Cattle may rescue them, for they must be *Damage-feasant*; that is, doing Hurt at the Time of the Distress taken, and the Owner of the Ground may bring his Action of Trespass. *Coke, Ibid.*

The Lord cannot break open any Gate that is locked, nor break open any Inclosure to take a Distress: So that if a Tenant lock up his Gates, and inclose his Ground, so that the Lord cannot come to distrain, if the Rent be behind, and the Lord have had actual Possession,

Possession, this is a Disseisin. *Coke. Ibid.* But see the late Acts.

For the Ease and speedy Remedy of the Country, in Case of Distresses where the Cattle be pounded, the Statute hath provided, That every Sheriff at his own County-Day, or within two Months after he first receives his Patent, is to depute and proclaim in his Shire-Town four Deputies to make Replevins within his County, which must reside within twelve Miles one of another, on Pain of five Pounds a Month for every Month they are wanting.

So that when any Man's Goods are distrained or impounded, he may repair to one of these Sheriff's Deputies for that Purpose; and there he may have a Replevin (upon *Plegii de re-torn' habend' si, &c.*) to cause the Goods distrained to be delivered to the Owner.

There is likewise a Writ *De Replegiari facias* at the Common Law, whereby the Sheriff is commanded, taking Pledges of Prosecution, to redeliver the Goods distrained to the Owner: But since the other is the readier and easier Way, this Writ is out of Fashion.

In a Replevin, he whose Goods are distrained or impounded becomes the Plaintiff, and declares against the other for unjustly taking and detaining his Goods or Cattle *contra-vad. & pleg', &c.*

Ch. 5. Landlords and Tenants. 209

If a Landlord distrain, and carry the Distress to Hold, or out of the County, so that the Sheriff upon a Replevin cannot redeliver the Goods, then, upon the Sheriff's Return of the Replevin, Tenants may have a Writ of *Withernam* directed to the Sheriff, to take as many of the Lord's Beasts, or as much Goods in his Keeping, 'till he have made Deliverance of the first Distress; and if the Goods or Cattle be conveyed to a Fort or Castle, the Sheriff may command the Power of the County, and beat it down. *Rastal, Tit. Distress* 7.

If a Distress be made in a Franchise or Bailiwick, the Sheriff is to direct his Replevin to the Bailiff thereof to deliver them upon Pledges, &c.

And if he make no Answer, or return that he will make no Deliverance, or the like, then the Sheriff may enter into the Liberty and make Deliverance; and if the Distress was taken without the Liberty, and impounded within the Liberty, then the Sheriff may enter and make Deliverance, and need not first to make a Warrant to the Bailiff of the Liberty. *Stat. Marlebr. c. 21. Westm. 1. c. 17. 2 Co. Inst. 140, 194.*

The Plaintiff in the Replevin ought to have the Property of the Goods in him at the Time of the Distress made; for if the Defendant claim Property, the Sheriff cannot replevy

replevy the Distress, but the Property must be tried by Writ *de Proprietate probanda*.

So that if the Defendant claim Property in the Goods distrained, then must the Plaintiff in the Replevin have a Writ *De Proprietate probanda*, directed to the Sheriff to try the Property; and if the Jury find for the Plaintiff, then the Defendant must make Deliverance of the Distress: And if it pass for the Defendant, the Sheriff can proceed no further, unless the Plaintiff bring a Writ of *Replegiari facias* directed to the Sheriff, and then though he do return the Property, yet it shall proceed to Trial in the Common Pleas upon the Issue of the Property. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 145.*

And 'tis noted, That there are two Kinds of Property; that is, a general Property, which every absolute Owner hath; and a special Property, as of Goods pledged or taken to manure one's Land, and the like; and of both these a Replevin doth lie. *Co. Lit. 145. b.*

But a Man cannot claim Property by his Bailiff or Servant.

The Defendant in a Replevin, that is, he that made the Distress, may, if he see Cause, bring a Writ of *Recordare*, and so remove the Pleint upon the Replevin out of the Sheriff's County Court into the Common Pleas; and if the Plaintiff declare not, he may have a
Return

Ch. 5. Landlords and Tenants. 211

Re'turn' habend'. And then if he declare not,
Writ to inquire of Damages. 2 Co. Inst.

339.

And if a Replevin be depending by Writ
out of Chancery, the Plaintiff or Defendant
may remove the Plea by a *Pone*; and if the
Plea be depending in the County, the Plain-
tiff may remove the same without Cause; but
the Defendant cannot move the same without
Cause, which must be inserted in the End of
the Writ. 2 Co. Inst. 339. Reg. Orig. 84.
F.N.B. 69.

If a Man by his Deed grant a Rent with
a Clause of Distress, and grant further that
he shall keep the Goods distrained against
Sureties and Pledges till the Rent be paid;
this Grant is not good, but the Sheriff may
replevy the Goods distrained notwithstand-
ing: For if such a Distress should be irreple-
viable, the Current of Replevins would be
stopped, to the great Damage of the Subject.

If the Goods or Cattle of several Men be
distrained, they cannot join in a Replevin,
but every Man must have a several Replevin;
for in a Replevin it is a good Plea to say,
the Property is to the Plaintiff and to a
Stranger; and where there be two Plaintiffs,
that the Property is to one of them. Co.
1 Par. Inst. f. 145.

If a Man take a Distress in one County,
and drive it into another, the Owner of the
Cattle

Cattle may sue a Replevin in which County he pleaseth. *Comp. Att.* 131.

In a Replevin, if it be of two Cattle, one living, the other dead, the Living shall be first demanded. *Finch, l. 1. c. 3. p. 25.*

If the Cattle of a *Feme Sole* be taken, and afterwards she taketh a Husband, now he alone may sue a Replevin. *Ibid.*

If the Plaintiff in Replevin do not set out the Place where the Distress is taken as well as the Town, his Declaration will be naught, and the Avowant may overthrow him upon a Demurrer. *Hob. Rep.* 16. *in' Read and Hawkes.*

If a Lord distrain his Tenant wrongfully, although the Cattle be come back again to the Owner, yet the Tenant may have a Replevin against the Lord, because he cannot have an Action of Trespass against him.

The Plaintiff in a Replevin ought to be careful in giving his Instructions for it, for it must be certain in setting down the Number and Kinds of the Cattle which are distrained, otherwise the Replevin is not good.

The *Avowant* is the Defendant in a Replevin; that is, he that made the Distress; and when he justifies in his Plea for what Cause he distrained, that Plea is called his *Avowry*.

As if a Landlord distrains for Rent in Arrear, and the Tenant or Owner of the Cattle brings

brings a Replevin, and declares against him for unjustly taking and detaining his Cattle, and the Defendant justifies he took it in his own Right, and so shewing the Cause of his Taking in his Plea; this is an *Avowry*.

But if the Defendant took the Distress for or in the Right of another, then, when he hath shewed the Cause in his Plea, he must make *Confessance* or Acknowledgment of the Taking the Distress, as being Bailiff or Ser-
vant unto him in whose Right he took it.

There are four Manners of Avowries which a Lord may make upon a Replevin:

1. Avowry upon his very Tenant. *Co. Lit. 9. f. 135, 136.*

2. Upon his very Tenant by the Manor where the Tenant had but a particular Estate.

3. Upon his Tenant by the Manor where the Lord had put a particular Estate; and these three are Avowries at the Common Law.

4. The Lord may avow upon the Matter in the Land as within his Fee: This is provided by *Stat. 21 H. 8. c. 19.* and is the safest Way for the Benefit of the Lords; for by this Statute the Lord may avow the Taking of Distress, as in Lands holden of him within his Fee, without raming of any Person in particular; which by the Common Law they could not do, but were thereby compelled to
avow

avow upon a Person in certain, which often proved much to their Damage and Prejudice. For by the secret Fines, Recoveries, Grants and Conveyances, which the Tenants used purposely to frame to defraud their Lords, they were ignorant upon whom to make their legal Avowry; which Inconveniencies the fore-mentioned Statute hath prevented.

Now in an Avowry upon this Statute, the Plaintiff in the Replevin, be he Tenant for Years or otherwise, may have every sufficient Answer and Aid, and every other Advantage in the Law to the Avowry, Disclaims only excepted; for because the Avowry is made upon no certain Person, he cannot disclaim.

And if such Plaintiffs be nonsuit or barred, or overthrown by the Avowry, then the Defendant or Avowant shall recover Costs and Damages against the Plaintiff, as the Plaintiff should have done, if he had recovered in the Replevin against the Avowant.

If any Avowry is made for Rent, and it appears by the Party's own shewing that Part of it is not yet due, yet the Avowry may be good for the Residue. 1 *Saund.* 385.

But if it appears, that an Avowant has Title only to two Parts of the Rent, for which he avows, the whole Avowry shall abate. *Idem* 286.

Also in an Avowry for Rent, and *Nomine* *Pene* together, without alledging any Demand of Rent, the Avowry is good for the Rent, although it is ill for the Penalty. *Ib.*

Avowry for Rent due at a later Day, is not a Bar in Avowry for Rent due at a former Day; neither is a Recovery in Debt for Rent due at a later Day, a Bar in Debt for Rent due at a former Day, as an Acquittance. 1 *Lev.* 43.

In Replevin, the Defendant pleaded they were the Beasts of a Stranger; whereupon the Plaintiff demurred, because 'twas only a Plea in Abatement. The Court said, It was good either in Bar or Abatement, and that there needed no Avowry for a Return, because the Beasts being not the Plaintiff's, the Avowant is to have the Return; and Judgment was given for the Defendant. 2 *Lev.* 102. See before, *Stat.* 17 *Car.* 2. at the End of Chap. IV.

If a Tenant hath Rent behind for divers Years, and makes a Feoffment in Fee, and the Lord accept the Rent or Service of the Feoffee due in his Time, he shall lose the Arrearages of his Rent due in the Time of the Feoffor: For after such Acceptance, the Lord cannot avow upon the Feoffor, nor upon the Feoffee, for the Arrearages due in the Time of the Feoffor; but if the Feoffor dieth, although the Lord accept the Rent or Service by the Hands of the Feoffee due in his

his Time, yet he shall not lose the Arrearages, because he is now by the Law compelled to avow upon the Feoffee; and what the Law enjoins him to, shall not be prejudicial unto him.

If the Plaintiff in a Replevin be nonsuit, or otherwise by Avowry barred or overthrown; then the Defendant or Avowant shall recover Costs and Damages against the Plaintiff, as the Plaintiff should have done or had, if he had recovered in the Replevin against the Avowant. See before, Chap. IV.

For the Learning of Avowries, see *D'Avers's General Abridgment*, Tit. *Avowry*, fol. 644, 645, &c.

By the Stat. II Georgii 2. p. 578.
reciting, That

‘ **W** Hereas great Difficulties often arise
 ‘ in making Avowries or Conufance
 ‘ upon Distresses for Rent, Quit-Rents, Re-
 ‘ liefs, Heriots and other Services; it is
 ‘ enacted, That from and after the said
 ‘ twenty-fourth Day of June One thousand
 ‘ seven hundred and thirty-eight, it shall and
 ‘ may be lawful to and for all Defendants in
 ‘ Replevin to avow or make Conufance ge-
 ‘ nerally, that the Plaintiff in Replevin, or
 ‘ other Tenant of the Lands and Tenements
 ‘ whereon such Distress was made, enjoyed the

Ch. 5. Landlords and Tenants. 217

the same under a Grant or Demise at such a certain Rent during the Time wherein the Rent distrained for incurred, which Rent was then, and still remains due; or that the Place where the Distress was taken, was Parcel of such certain Tenements, held of such Honour, Lordship or Manor, for which Tenements the Rent, Relief, Heriot, or other Service distrained for, was at the Time of such Distress, and still remains due, without further setting forth the Grant, Tenure, Demise, or Title of such Landlord or Landlords, Lessor or Lessors, Owner or Owners of such Manor; any Law or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding: And if the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs in such Action shall become Nonsuit, discontinue his, her or their Action, or have Judgment given against him, her or them, the Defendant or Defendants in such Replevin shall recover double Costs of Suit.

‘ And to prevent vexatious Replevins of Distresses taken for Rent, it is enacted, That from and after the said twenty-fourth Day of *June* One thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight, all Sheriffs, and other Officers having Authority to grant Replevins, may and shall, in every Replevin of a Distress for Rent, take, in their own Names, from the Plaintiff, and two responsible Person, as Sureties, a Bond in double the Value of the Goods distrained,

K

‘ such

‘ (such Value to be ascertained by the Oath
 ‘ of one or more credible Witnesses or Wit-
 ‘ nesses not interested in the Goods or Dis-
 ‘ tress; which Oath the Person granting
 ‘ such Replevin is hereby authorised and re-
 ‘ quired to administer) and conditioned for
 ‘ prosecuting the Suit with Effect and with-
 ‘ out Delay, and for duly returning the Goods
 ‘ and Chattels distrained, in Case a Return
 ‘ shall be awarded, before any Deliverance be
 ‘ made of the Distress; and that such Sheriff
 ‘ or other Officer as aforesaid, taking any such
 ‘ Bond, shall, at the Request and Costs of the
 ‘ Avowant, or Person making Conusance
 ‘ assign such Bond to the Avowant or Person
 ‘ aforesaid, by indorsing the same, and at-
 ‘ testing it under his Hand and Seal in the
 ‘ Presence of two or more credible Witnesses
 ‘ which may be done without any Stamp
 ‘ provided the Assignment so indorsed be duly
 ‘ stamped before any Action brought there-
 ‘ upon; and if the Bond so taken and assigned
 ‘ be forfeited, the Avowant, or Person making
 ‘ Conusance, may bring an Action, and re-
 ‘ cover thereupon in his own Name; and the
 ‘ Court, where such Action shall be brought
 ‘ may, by a Rule of the same Court, give
 ‘ such Relief to the Parties upon such Bond
 ‘ as may be agreeable to Justice and Reason
 ‘ and such Rule shall have the Nature and
 ‘ Effect of a Defeazance to such Bond.’

*In wha
 said
 Woo
 wha
 wha*

I T co
 foe
 herein
 become
 Damag

I sha
 you in
 Waste,
 and Pu
 may ac
 mit any

If
 Dower.
 Tenem
 to the
 or Mar

1 Par.
 So
 down
 the Te

C H A P. VI.

In what Cases a Tenant or other shall be said to commit Waste in Houses, Gardens, Woods, Pastures, Orchards, &c. and what Waste shall be punishable, and what not.

IT concerns every Tenant, of what Nature soever his Tenure be, to be very careful herein; for he may in committing Waste soon become obnoxious to the Law, and incur great Damage.

I shall therefore, by Way of Caution, shew you in what Cases a Tenant may commit Waste, so as to render himself liable to Loss and Punishment; and then how far a Tenant may act upon his own Tenure, and not commit any punishable Waste.

If a Tenant for Life or Years, or in Dower, do pull down any of the Houses or Tenements, or suffer them to be uncovered, to the Rotting or Destroying of the Timber or Materials of the House, this is Waste. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 53.*

So likewise if Glass Windows be broken down or carried away, it is Waste, though the Tenant glazed them himself, for the Glass

is Part of the House. It is also Waste to take away Wainscot, if it be fixed to the Walls or Posts of the House.

It is likewise Waste to take away Doors or Windows, or any Thing annexed or fixed to the Freehold, although the Tenant fixed them there himself.

If a Tenant build a new House where none was before, it is Waste; and if he suffer it to be wasted, it is a new Waste.

The pulling down a Stone-wall or Mud-wall of an House, is Waste. *Coke, Ibid.*

If a Tenant of a Park, Warren, Dove-house, or the like, do not leave such sufficient Stores as he found when he entered, it is Waste; and so it is to suffer a Park-Pale to decay, whereby the Deer are lost or dispersed.

Tenants have a special Property in Trees as the Shade, Mast, &c. So that the Landlord cannot enter upon the Ground and cut down Timber, unless he has reserved such Power, or the Lease is of the Land, excepting the Trees; and for this, *vide 1 Lord Raym. 552. Ashmead and Ranger.*

If the Tenant suffer the House to be wasted and then fell Timber to repair them, this is a double Waste. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 53.*

Waste is properly in Houses, Gardens and Timber-Trees; that is, Oak, Ash and Elm which are counted Timber generally in all Places; except in some Copyholds Elm is not.

Now

Now
wasted,
ping or
caying t
And
scarce, I
Trees u
the Cutt
Or if
Trees to
punishab
To cu
or the lik
ence and
s Waste
It is
grow no
Quarter
If a
Fence o
Par. I
Burni
Mischan
otherwis
Negligen
ool. or
ighteen
his Tre
When
here bu
ll: But

Ch. 6. Landlords and Tenants. 221

Now these Timber-Trees are said to be wasted, either by cutting them down, lopping or topping them, or any otherwise decaying the Timber.

And in some Counties where Timber is scarce, Beech is accounted Timber, or other Trees used for building Houses; and there the Cutting of them is Waste. *Idem.*

Or if a Tenant suffer the young Germins of Trees to be destroyed, this is Destruction, and punishable in Waste.

To cut down any Trees, as Willows, Birch or the like, which stand and grow in the Defence and within View of the Dwelling-house, is Waste.

It is a Waste to cut down Hazels which grow not under the great Trees, but in a Quarter of the Wood by themselves.

If a Tenant grub up or destroy a quick Fence of White Thorn, it is Waste. *Co. Par. Inst. f. 53.*

Burning of a House by Negligence or Mischance was Waste, but is since made otherwise; yet if it happen through the Negligence of a Servant, such Servant forfeits 100*l.* or to be sent to the Workhouse for eighteen Months. See at the latter End of this Treatise.

Where is a Wood, and nothing growing there but Underwood, the Tenant cannot cut it: But if it be a Wood where great Trees

grow amongst the Underwood, there he may cut all the Underwood.

It is Waste to cut Apple-Trees, if they bear Fruit, though they lie along the Ground.

It is also Waste to cut Damfin-Trees, or any Fruit-Trees growing in a Garden or Orchard.

To dig for Gravel, Chalk, Clay, Bricks, Earth or Stones, or the like, is Waste; and so it is if a Tenant dig for any Mines which were not open at the Time of the Lease made.

To suffer a Bank or Wall of the Sea to be in Decay, so that by the Flux and Reflux of the Sea the Marsh is overflown, so that it becomes unprofitable, is Waste.

But if the Sea break in suddenly by a violent Tempest, it is no Waste.

It is Waste also if a Tenant suffer the Banks of any River or Water to decay, whereby the Ground is surrounded, or becomes unprofitable; so it is to suffer Pasture-Ground to be surrounded so as it becomes rushy, or Arable Land, so that it becomes tough Clay.

It is Waste for any Tenant to convert Arable Land into Wood, or Meadow into Arable.

The Punishment in Waste is treble Damages, and Forfeiture of the Place wasted.

There is Voluntary or Actual Waste, and Permissive Waste.

An A
by the
Half a
that hat
all these
But V
in Socag
pafs.

Neith
by *Eleg*
but an
Damage

Waste
Will;
down H
the like
Action
Inst. 54

But a
an Act
against
Noy's M

If tw
in Com
pair the
that Car
Writ de

If a I
and dot
cut Tim
pair it,

Ch. 6. Landlords and Tenants. 223

An Action of Waste lieth against a Tenant by the Curtesy, Tenant for Life or Years, Half a Year, or Tenant in Dower, by him that hath the Estate of Inheritance, in any of all these Cases before-mentioned.

But Waste doth not lie against a Guardian in Socage, but an Action of Account or Trespass.

Neither doth Waste lie against a Tenant by *Elegit*, Statute-Merchant or the Staple; but an Action of Account after the Debt and Damages levied.

Waste doth not lie against a Tenant at Will; but if such Tenant voluntarily pull down Houses, or cut down Timber-Trees, or the like, in this Case the Lord may have an Action of Trespass against him. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. 54.*

But against a Tenant in Mortgage, either an Action of Waste or an Account will lie against him, because his Estate is conditional. *Noy's Max. p. 33.*

If two or more Joint-Tenants or Tenants in Common be in a House, and one will repair the House, and the other will not; in that Case, he that will repair it, may have a Writ *de Reparatione facienda*.

If a Landlord covenant to repair the House, and doth it not, in this Case the Lessee may cut Timber growing upon the Ground and repair it, though he be not compellable there-

unto, and shall not be punishable in Waste for so doing.

No Man can have an Action of Waste, unless he hath the immediate Estate of Inheritance; but sometimes another shall join with him. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. p. 53.*

As if a Reversion be granted to two, and the Heirs of the one, they two shall join in an Action of Waste.

In like Manner the surviving *Copartners*, and the Tenant by the Curtesy shall join in an Action of Waste.

If a Tenant for Years commit Waste and die, no Action of Waste lieth against his Executors or Administrators for Waste done before their Time.

If there be two *Copartners* of a Reversion, and one of them dies, the Aunt and Niece shall join in an Action of Waste. *Kitch. f. 244.*

If a Tenant for Life commit Waste, and after surrender his Estate, and the Lessor accepts it, the Lessee is discharged of the Waste.

If a Stranger commits Waste upon the Lands which one holdeth for Life or Years, the Tenant shall suffer for it, and is left to take his Remedy over, against him that did it.

If a Landlord covenant to deliver Timber out of the same Land to repair the House

let, and thereof suffers to in the for he ber him

But i the La Tenant to fall, him.

If a and he she shall her Hu

But Wife, dies; in nished Estate, Husband

If a marries and the able for possess Husband Wife d tion of mitted, Lease.

let, and will not deliver it, and for Defect thereof the Tenant will not repair it, but suffers the House to fall down, this is Waste in the Tenant, and he is punishable for it, for he might have justified cutting the Timber himself.

But if the Timber be to be taken out of the Lands, and be not delivered, then the Tenant is excusable if he suffers the House to fall, and no Action of Waste lies against him.

If a single Woman rents Lands and marries, and her Husband commits Waste and dies, she shall be punished for this Waste done by her Husband. *Idem.*

But if a Lease be made to a Man and his Wife, and her Husband commits Waste and dies; in this Case the Wife shall not be punished for such Waste, unless she agrees to the Estate, for she shall not be prejudiced by her Husband's Act during Coverture.

If a Woman be Tenant for her Life, and marries, and her Husband commits Waste, and the Wife dieth, the Man is not punishable for this Waste: But if a Woman be possessed of a Term of Years, and takes a Husband, who commits Waste, and the Wife dies; here the Man is liable to an Action of Waste, for the Waste by him committed, because he enjoyeth the Term of the Lease. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. 54.*

If a Man makes a Lease for Life or Years, and after grants the Reversion for Years, the Lessor shall have no Action of Waste during the Years; for he himself hath granted away the Reversion, in Respect whereof he is to maintain his Action.

If an Action of Waste be brought, and the Term end while it is depending, yet the Writ shall not abate; for although the Plaintiff cannot recover the Place wasted, yet he shall recover the treble Damages.

Likewise if one be Tenant for Term of another's Life, and makes Waste, and afterwards the *Cestui que vie* dies, here the Lessor shall recover treble Damages, but cannot recover the Place wasted, for that falls to him by the Death of the *Cestui que vie*. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 285.*

If Waste be done in one Corner of a Wood, that Place only which is wasted shall be recovered: But if it be done here and there about the Wood, then the whole Wood shall be recovered, or as much wherein the Waste *sparsum* is done. *Co. 1 Inst. 54.*

And so in Houses, so many Rooms shall be recovered wherein there is Waste done.

If a Man make Waste in cutting Trees which grow in Hedge-rows, which inclose Pastures, nothing shall be recovered but the Place wasted; that is, the Circuit of the Roots, and not the whole Pasture; but if Trees grow scatteringly about the Pasture, then

then the
cut. *P*

It is
Waste,
Tempe
to repa
Covena

It is
to say t
of the
trified

It is
tiff had
Entry
render
which

If a
furrend
Lessor
recove

285.

If a
band a
and th
out If
shall a

If
any I
cut do
Use:
Impe

Ch. 6. Landlords and Tenants. 227

then the whole Pasture is forfeited if they be cut. *Pract. Reg.* 654.

It is a good Plea in Bar to a Writ of Waste, to say that the House fell by a sudden Tempest, although the Tenant did covenant to repair it; but it is no Plea in an Action of Covenant.

It is also a good Plea in a Writ of Waste, to say that the House was ruinous at the Time of the Lease making, and the Timber so putrified and rotten that it fell.

It is also a good Plea, to say that the Plaintiff had entered upon the Land, before which Entry no Waste was made; or that he surrendered, and the Plaintiff did accept, before which Time no Waste was made.

If a Tenant doth Waste, and afterwards surrender, and the Lessor agrees, yet the Lessor may have an Action of Waste, and recover treble Damages. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f.* 285.

If an Action of Waste be brought by Husband and Wife in Remainder in Special Tail, and the Wife dieth (the Suit depending) without Issue; in this Case the Writ of Waste shall abate.

If a Lease be made to hold to one without any Impeachment of Waste, the Lessee may cut down Trees, and convert them to his own Use: But if the Words be, to hold without Impeachment of any Action of Waste; in this

this Case, if the Lessee cut down Trees, the Lessor may have them. *Idem*, f. 220. and *vide Lewis Bowles's* and *Herlakenden's* Cases.

If a Tenant for Life grant a Rent-Charge, and after doth Waste, and the Lessor recover in an Action of Waste, he shall hold the Land charged during the Life of the Tenant for Life; but if the Rent were granted after the Waste done, the Lessor shall then avoid the Grant made by the Lessee for Life. *Co. 1 Par. Inst.* 223, 224.

If a Tenant in Fee release to his Tenant for Life all his Right, yet he shall have an Action of Waste. *Idem*, f. 345.

And if a Tenant in Tail make a Lease for his own Life, yet he shall have an Action of Waste.

But if there be a Tenant for Life, the Remainder to another in Tail, and he in the Remainder release to the Tenant for Life all his Right and Estate in the Land, he cannot afterwards have an Action of Waste.

If the Grantee of a Reversion bring an Action of Waste, the Lessee may plead generally, that he hath nothing in the Reversion.

If a Lessee before his Term begin, enters into the Land let to him, and do an Act which amounteth unto Waste, the Lessor shall not have an Action of Waste for the same.

None

None
Action
but to

If W
of Year
Lessee c
mitting
Case is
Lessor,
the Lea
Waste

If th
nant co
if he su

The
which
a Hour
burnt b
or the
nant, c
fall dov

And
with su
Timbe
must n
was, fo

If a
Walls
way v
If a
Middle
and no

Ch. 6. Landlords and Tenants. 229

None shall have Judgment to recover in an Action of Waste, where the Waste comes but to 12 *d.* or such a small Sum.

If Waste be done upon Lands let for Term of Years or Life, by one against whom the Lessee can have no Remedy in Law for committing the same Waste, the Lessee in such Case is not punishable for the same by the Lessor, except there be a Special Covenant in the Lease, that he shall not permit nor suffer Waste to be done. *Co. 1 Par. Inst. f. 303.*

If the House be uncovered when the Tenant cometh in, it is no Waste in the Tenant if he suffer it to fall down.

The Rising of a new Frame of a House which was never covered, is no Waste. If a House fall by a sudden Tempest, or be burnt by Lightning, or destroyed by Enemies, or the like, without any Default of the Tenant, or was ruinous at his Coming in, and fall down; this is no Waste.

And the Tenant may build the same again with such Materials as remain, and with other Timber growing upon the Ground; but he must not make the House any larger than it was, for if he do, it is Waste.

If a Tenant fix a Furnace, and not to the Walls nor Posts of the House, if he take it away within his Term, it is no Waste.

If a Tenant in Fee fix a Furnace in the Middle of the House, the Heir shall have it, and not the Executors.

If

If a House fall by a great Wind or Tempest, the Lessor shall have the Timber, for it is no Waste, and the Lessee is not bound to build it up again.

Relief in Chancery for Waste, *vide antea*.

Digging of Land by a particular Tenant is Waste. *Dyer* 361. *Lit. Rep.* 295.

But not if it be for bettering the Ground: Yet if a Copyholder build a new House upon Part of the Land, it has been adjudged a Forfeiture; for though the Land is bettered, yet it is in another Kind. *Id.* § 22 H. 6.

A Lessee of Land made it a Hop-Ground, and it was adjudged Waste. *Lit. Rep. Ibid.* Although one Acre now was better than three before; but it was in another Kind.

To pull down an House is Waste; but if the Tenant build it up again before an Action brought, he may plead that specially. 1 *Mod. Rep.* 94.

To pull down a Malt-Mill, and build a Corn-Mill, it's Waste. *Idem.* *Co. Lit.* l. 53. 1 *Rol.* 507. 2 *Rol.* 815.

If a House could not be repaired without pulling it down, it must be pleaded specially. 1 *Mod. Rep.* 94.

Waste in the House is Waste in the Curtilage, and Waste in the Hall is Waste in the whole House. *Idem.*

To convert a Brewhouse into Tenements is Waste also, although they be of greater Value. 1 *Lev.* 309.

As
Waste
trary t
nants i
lord m
the En

Now
pyhold
moved
for wh
Recom
And th
Amerci
Lit. Re

Some O

By th
convicte
Testimo
fore one
have un
growing
digger
any He
spoiled
and gro
cessary t
as the J
pay for
much a

Ch. 6. Landlords and Tenants. 231

As is observed before, if a Tenant make Waste in cutting of Wood or Timber contrary to the Provisoes, Exceptions or Covenants in his Lease; for such a Breach the Landlord may bring his Action or Covenant before the End of the Term.

Now Waste is a Forfeiture, but if a Copyholder by Custom hath been fined, or removed it, that proves that 'tis no Forfeiture; for where the Law gives the Lord another Recompence, it will not make a Forfeiture: And the Lord may pursue a Copyholder with Amerciaments 'till he pluck up a Hedge. *Lit. Rep.* 267.

Some Observations concerning the Cutting, Spoiling and Stealing of Wood.

By the *Stat. 43 Eliz. c. 7.* If any shall be convicted by his own Confession, or by the Testimony of one Witness upon Oath, before one Justice of Peace or Head Officer, to have unlawfully cut or taken away any Grain growing, robbed any Orchard or Garden, digged up or taken any Fruit-Trees, broken any Hedges, Pales or other Fences, cut or spoiled any Woods or Underwoods standing and growing, or the like, or to have been accessory thereunto; he shall, within such Time as the Justices or Head Officer shall appoint, pay for the first Offence to the Party grieved so much as the Justice or Head Officer shall set down:

down: And in Case the Party offending be not able to pay it, or do it not according to Order, then the Offender is by them or either of them (respectively) to be committed to the Constable or other Officer of the Place where the Offence was committed, or the Party apprehended, to be whipped; and so for every Offence afterwards, and proved as aforesaid, the Offender is to have the like Punishment of Whipping.

If the Constable refuse or neglect to whip the Offender, any such Justice of the Peace or Head Officer may commit him to Prison without Bail, 'till he whip or cause to be whipped the Party offending, as above declared.

No Justice may execute this Statute for Offences done to himself, unless he be associated with one or more Justices of Peace, whom the Offence does not concern. *Vide* the Statute 43 *Eliz. c. 7.* To which the Statute 15 *Car. 2. c. 2.* has added the following Provisions, *viz.*

Every Constable, Headborough, or other Person in every County, City, Town Corporate, or other Place where they shall be Officers or Inhabitants, shall have Power to apprehend, or cause to be apprehended, such as they suspect for having or carrying, or any Ways conveying any Burden or Bundles of any Kind of Wood, Underwood, Poles or young Trees, Bark or Mast of Trees, or any

Gates,

Gates,
wood,

If a

Woods

Warran

Justice,

Houses

Places

soever

hend t

suspect

carry t

the Co

stody f

a satisfa

of his

a Conv

Forfeite

shall ap

Comm

Whipp

Order;

rection

the thin

Buye

dered t

to be

want o

withou

main a

Note

this St

Ch. 6. Landlords and Tenants. 233

Gates, Stiles, Posts, Pales, Rails or Hedge-wood, Broom or Furze.

If any Person be suspected to have any such Woods, Underwoods, &c. any Officer, by Warrant under the Hand and Seal of one Justice, may enter by Virtue thereof into the Houses, Out-houses, Yards, Gardens, or other Places belonging to such Persons, and where-soever they find any such, they may apprehend those Persons, and also those who are suspected to have cut and taken the same, and carry them before a Justice of the Peace of the County, City, &c. and if he in whose Custody such Wood, &c. is found, cannot give a satisfactory Answer and Proof to the Justice of his buying the same, he shall be deemed a Convict within the Statute of 43 *Eliz.* The Forfeiture for the first Offence as the Justice shall appoint, not exceeding ten Shillings, and Commitment to the House of Correction, or Whipping, for not performing the Justice's Order; for the second Offence, House of Correction and hard Labour for one Month; for the third, to be deemed an incorrigible Rogue.

Buyers of such stolen Wood may be ordered to pay treble Value to the Owner, &c. to be levied by Distress and Sale; and for want of such Distress, Commitment to Gaol without Bail for a Month, where he is to remain at his own Charges.

Note; No Person is to be punished by this Statute that hath been punished by any former

former Law for the same Offence; nor is any Person to be questioned for any Offence within this Statute, unless within six Weeks after the Offence committed.

Note also; By a late Statute 1 *Geo. c.* 48. If any Persons shall maliciously cut or spoil any Timber-Trees, Fruit-Trees or other Trees, the Party damaged thereby shall have Satisfaction from the Inhabitants of the Parish, and the same is to be viewed, and Damages and Costs to be recovered as in Cases of Hedges and Dykes overthrown in the Night, by the Statute 12 *E. 1.* And any two Justices where the Offence was, or the Sessions, may on Complaint of any Inhabitant or the Owner, cause the Offender to be apprehended, and finally determine the Offences, and commit the Offender to Correction and hard Labour for three Months *sans* Bail, and to be publicly whipped once a Month.

And if any shall maliciously set on Fire any Wood or Underwood, or Coppice, he shall suffer as a Felon by the said Statute.

The L
Catt
nant

*C*om
th
commo
as Com
Pasturæ

Com
Id. l 2

Com
Commus

Con
orum.

Ag
mon in

Comm

son of
Co. Li

Nov

have
Land

to him
and it

C H A P. VII.

The Doctrine concerning Common of Cattle, &c. between Landlord and Tenant.

Common signifieth, in our Common Law, that Soil or Water, whereof the Use is common to this or that Town or Lordship ; as Common of Pasture, (termed *Communia Pasturæ.*) *Bract. l. 4. c. 19 & 40.*

Common of Fishing, *Communia Piscariæ.* *Id. l. 2. c. 34.*

Common of Turbary for digging of Turves, *Communia Turbariæ.* *Id. l. 4. c. 41.*

Common of Estovers, *Communia Estoveriorum.* *Kitch. f. 94. See Estovers in Tabula.*

Again ; Common is divided into, 1. Common in Gross ; 2. Common Appendant and Common Appurtenant ; 3. Common by Reason of Vicinage or Neighbourhood. *Vide Co. Lit. 121. a.*

Now Common in Gross is a Liberty to have Common alone, (that is, without any Land or Tenement in another Man's Land) to himself for Life, or to him and his Heirs, and it is commonly passed by Deed of Grant

or

or Specialty. *Old Nat. Brev.* 31 & 37.
Cowel's Interp. verb. Common.

Mr. Cowel further says, That Common Appendant and Common Appurtenant are in a Manner confounded, as appears by *Fitz. Nat. Brev. f. 180.* and are defined to be a Liberty of Common appertaining to, or depending of such and such a Freehold; yet *Kitchin, fol. 94.* seems to make this Difference, That he which hath Common Appurtenant, hath it without Limitation of this or that Kind of Beasts; but that this again is controlled by *Dyer, f. 70. b. Numb. 19.* And that he who hath Common Appendant, hath it but for Beasts Commonable, as Horses, Oxen, Kine and Sheep, being accounted fittest for the Ploughman, and not of Goats, Geese and Hogs. Whereupon the Author of the *New Terms of the Law* addeth another Difference, which is, That Common Appurtenant may be severed from the Land whereunto 'tis appurtenant, but not Common Appendant.

The Original of Common Appendant is expressed in 4 *Lib. Co. Rep. f. 34.* to this Purpose, *viz.* That when a Lord enfeoffed another in Arable Lands to hold of him in Socage, as all Tenure in the Beginning (according to *Littleton*) was; the Feoffee, to maintain the Service of his Plough, had Common in the Waste of his Lord for his necessary

fary Beasts to gain and compost his Land, and that for two Causes: One, for that (as then it was taken) it was tacitly implied in the Feoffment, by Reason the Feoffee could not gain or compost his Land without Cattle, and Cattle could not be sustained without Pasture, and so by Consequence the Feoffee had, as a Thing necessary and incident, Common in the Wastes and Land of the Lord. The second Reason was, for Maintenance and Advancement of Tillage, which is much regarded and favoured in the Law.

Common for Cause of Vicinage or Neighbourhood, is a Liberty that the Tenants of one Lord in one Town have to Common with the Tenants of another Lord in another Town: Which Kind of Common they that challenge may not put their Cattle into the Common of the other Town, for then they are distrainable; but turning them into their own Fields, if they stray into their Neighbour's Common, they must be suffered. See the *Terms of the Law*, and *Corwel's Interp. verb. Common*.

That if there be Common by Reason of Vicinage between two Manors Time out of Mind, &c. yet one may inclose against the other. *Co. Lit.* 122. 4 *Co.* 38. *b.* So it is said, if he incloses any Part of his Common, the Common *pur Cause de Vicinage* is gone. But in such a Case, if the Lord of one Manor incloses, he shall not bind a Copyholder of

of the same Manor, but that he may have Common for Cause of Vicinage as he had before. *Mich. 3 Jac. in Banco, per Hobart.*

Where there is Common for Cause of Vicinage between two, yet one cannot put his Cattle into the Land of the other, but they ought to escape there of themselves by Reason of the Vicinity, for this is but an Excuse of the Trespafs. *Co. Lit. 122.*

It was said, That every Common for Cause of Vicinage, is a Common Appendant, and that a Man for such Reason need not prescribe; but that it is sufficient to say, That he and all those whose Estate, &c. have used to intercommon *Causa Vicinagii*; but yet it is doubtful, and 13 *H. 7. 13 b.* there is a Prescription for Common *Causa Vicinagii*. And in *Poph. 201. dubitatur*, whether it was sufficient that he and all the Occupiers of, &c. have had, &c.

Resolved *per Cur.*

That if there be Common for Cause of Vicinage between the Towns of *A.* and *B.* and *A.* hath fifty Acres of Common, and *B.* hath an hundred Acres of Common, the Inhabitants of *A.* cannot put more Cattle into their Common than the fifty Acres will depasture, without any Regard to the Common of *B.* for the Original Cause of this Common was not the Profit of their Town, but to prevent Suits in open Countries for reciprocal Escapes from one Field into the other. *7 Co. 5. b.*

As for
(which
of Viein
vide 7 C
Before
pendant
after the

The
Wastes
may, in
all, of
18 E.
Lord b
certain
Pla. 2.

If th
Comm
Grante
Cattle,
cient C
Bridgm
Co. Lit

So w
Numbe
against
exclud
plied i
the Soi
Co. Lit

Ch. 7. **Landlords and Tenants.** 239

As for *Shack* in the County of *Norfolk*, (which is a Sort of Common for the Cause of Vicinage) and the Commencement thereof, *vide* 7 Co. 5.

Before we see farther into Common Appendant, &c. it will be convenient to inquire after the Common of the Lord.

For Common as Lord.

The Lord of the Manor, seised of the Wastes in which the Tenants have Common, may, it's said, feed the Common by Part or all, of common Right without Disturbance, 18 E. 3. 43. 18 Aff. 4. But whether the Lord by Prescription may be restrained to a certain Number, *vide* 2 Roll. Abr. 267. Pla. 2.

If the Owner of the Soil grants to another Common without Number there, yet the Grantee cannot use the Common with so many Cattle, that the Grantor shall not have sufficient Common for his Cattle. 12 H. 8. 2. Bridgm. 5. 1 Roll. Rep. 365. 1 Saund. 345. Co. Lit. 122. a. 1 Roll. Abr. 339. Pl. 5.

So where a Man claims Common without Number by Prescription or Custom, for it is against the Nature of the Word *Common* to exclude the Owner of the Soil, and it was implied in the first Grant, That the Owner of the Soil should take his reasonable *Profit* there. Co. Lit. 122. 2 Roll. Abr. 265. Letter E.

'Tis

'Tis clear that Occupiers or Inhabitants cannot claim this Common by Prescription. *Quere*, Whether they may lay a Custom for them to have it. *Lord Raym.* 406, 407.

And though *per F. N. B.* 125. D. Common without Number is not admeasurable; yet if the Commoner surcharges it, the Lord may distrain. *Vide 1 Saund.* 345.

The Lord by Prescription may agist the Cattle of a Stranger in the Common, but without Prescription he cannot. 30 *E.* 3. 27.

He may licence a Stranger to put in his Cattle, if he leaves sufficient Common for the Commoners. 2 *Mod.* 6, 7, 275.

And if *A.* grants Common to *B.* in a certain Place, *A.* cannot afterwards erect a Rick there; for by the Grant the Cattle of *B.* are to range over the whole Place without Restraining, and it shall not be in the Power of *A.* to defeat his own Grant. *Cro. Jac.* 271, 272. *int' Farmer & Hunt.* *Vide Telv.* 201, 202.

If the Lord alien in Fee the Soil where the Common is to be taken, saving his Power of Feeding as Lord, he shall have Common there as Lord. 18 *E.* 3. 34.

And if the Lord, without any Saving, aliens the Soil where the Common is to be taken, his Common as Lord is gone by the Feoffment; but the Alienee of the Soil may feed it as the Lord might have done before. For that this Common is given, because it is

Ch. 7. in his S because

That Right.

That

it has b

40 *Ed.* 3

16. 5

created a

134. 2

That

all the Y

Time th

When

fractionis

645.

Also

may be l

Fitz. Tre

That

limited;

am diu

House to

ibid. ut j

So Co

non afte

7 *H.* 6.

he may

Brown

in

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 241

in his Soil where the Lord has it, and not because he is Lord. *Ibid.*

Of Common Appendant.

That Common Appendant is of Common Right. 26 H. 4.

That 'tis not Common Appendant, unless it has been Appendant Time out of Mind. 40 Ed. 3. 10. b. *Keilw.* 129. b. *Bro. Com.* 16. 5 *Aff.* 2. For such Common cannot be created at this Day. 5 *Aff.* 9. *Fitz. Affize* 134. 26 H. 8. 4.

That Common Appendant may be through all the Year, saving a certain Time, at what Time the Lord feeds it. 27 E. 3. 86. b.

Whether claiming Common *a Tempore fractionis Campi* is good or not. *Lord. Raym.* 645.

Also it seems, that Common Appendant may be limited upon Condition. 37 H. 6. 34. *Fitz. Tresp.* 85. *Br. Common* 13.

That Common Appendant may be unlimited; so *quam diu* he pays so much; so *quam diu* as he shall be living upon such a House to which the Common is Appendant. *Ibid. ut supra.*

So Common Appendant may be to Common after the Corn is severed till it is re-sowed. 37 H. 6. 34. And if Part only is re-sowed, the Common in the Residue. *Yelv.* 185. *Brownl.* 189. *Br. Common* 13.

L

So

So it may be to Common in the Meadow after the Hay carried, 'till *Candlemas*. 17 *Eliz.* 3. 26. *b.* 34.

So it may be to Common in the Pasture from the Feast of St. *Augustine* to *All-Saints*, &c. *Ibid.*

So it may be to Common two Years after the Corn cut and carried away, 'till it is re-sowed, and every third Year *per totum Annum*. 22 *Aff.* 42. *Vide* 1 *Saund.* 343, 344.

That a Man may have Common Appendant for thirty Cattle in one Place, and to the same Land, Common Appendant also in another Place for Part of the said Cattle, and so may take it where he pleases. 17 *Ed.* 3. 34. *b.*

That a Man may prescribe for Common in certain Lands from the Time the Corn is severed, until the Land shall be sowed again by the Assent of the Commoners; for by the Law the Owner cannot plough where another hath Common. 1 *Leon.* 73. *int'* *Hawks* and *Molineux*.

So a Man may prescribe for Pasturage for two Geldings in a thousand Acres of Meadow, from the first Day of *May* till the Grass be there cut and made into Hay; for being in so great a Quantity of Land, the Going of two Geldings there cannot so defoul or debruise it, but that Hay may well be made thereof. *Cro. Jac.* 37. *int'* *Sir John Thame* and *Lassels*.

It c
but n
nor to
to La
Memo
ther c
to Lar
#3, 1

Also
his Lar
and co
plough
compet
Com. L

But
or such
ut *supr*

And
mon A
good, l
and suc
nant. 3
Abr. 40

Again
ording
Freehol
Comm
Com. 13
ment.

Viz.
Couchan
11 H. 8

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 243

It ought to be appendant to Arable Land, but not to other Land which is not arable, nor to a House: Neither can it be appendant to Land which is approved within Time of Memory out of the Waste of the Lord: Neither can Common of Turbary be Appendant to Land. 26 H. 8. 44. 5 Aff. 2. 9. Br. Com. 13, 16. Fitz. Affize 134.

Also it ought to be for such Cattle as plough his Land (to which it is Appendant, as it seems) and compester it, viz. Horses and Oxen to plough the Land, and Cows and Sheep to compester it. 37 H. 6. 34. Br. Com. 13. Com. Lit. 122.

But he may not use it with Goats, Geese, or such like, for these are not necessary to do, *ut supra*. 37 H. 6. 34. Br. Com. 13.

And therefore a Prescription to have Common Appendant for all Manner of Cattle is not good, because it comprehends Goats, Geese, and such like; but this is common Appurtenant. 37 H. 6. 34. Br. Com. 13, 14. 1 Roll. Abr. 401. pl. 2.

Again, the Common is admeasurable according to the Quality and Quantity of the Freehold, to which he claims to have this Common Appurtenant. 37 H. 6. 34. Br. Com. 13. *Vide postea* concerning Admeasure-ment.

Viz. For all those which are Levant and Couchant upon the Land. 15 Ed. 4. 32. b. 11 H. 8. 12. Br. Com. 8. And *per Noy* 30.

244 *The LAWS concerning* Ch. 7.
dubitatar, what Cattle shall be Levant and Couchant; but there said, That the Chief Justice in the Circuit held, for so many Cattle as the Land to which, &c. may maintain in the Winter, shall be said Levant and Couchant. *Vide 1 Vent. 54.* And that so many Beasts may be said Levant and Couchant upon a House as may be tied there, and are usually to be maintained in the House. 2 *Brownl.* 101. But *per Vaugh.* 253. in a common Intent, Cattle cannot be Levant upon a Messuage only.

That he who claims Common by Force of a Prescription, as an Inhabitant of a Town, shall have no other Cattle to Common there but what are Levant and Couchant within the same Town. 15 *E. 4.* 32. *b.* *Br. Com.* 8. For there is no Diversity between this and Common Appendant. *See after.*

That Common Appendant may by Usage be limited to any certain Number of Cattle. 17 *E. 3.* 27. 34. *b.*

Generally the Commoner cannot use the Common but with his own proper Cattle. 11 *H. 6.* 22. *b.* *Fitz. Com.* 3. *Br.* 47. 22 *Aff.* 84. *Br. Com.* 40. *Fitz. Affize* 228.

If the Commoner hath not any Cattle to manure the Land, he may borrow other Cattle to manure it, and may use the Common with them, for by the Loan they are in a Manner made his own Cattle. 45 *E. 3.* 26. 11 *H. 6.* 22. *b.* 14 *H. 6.* 6. *b.* 22 *Aff.* 84. *Br.*

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 245

Br. Com. 5, 14, 406. *Br. Seisin* 5. *Fitz. Com.* 3, 57. *Fitz. Tres.* 33. *Fitz. Ass.* 228.

He cannot agist the Cattle of a Stranger.
11 *H.* 6. 22. *a.* 11. *b.* 22 *Ass.* 84. *Fitz. Com.* 3. *Br.* 40, 47. *Fitz. Ass.* 228.

If he takes the Cattle of the Stranger to fold, and folds them accordingly, being Levant and Couchant upon the Land, he may use the Common with these Cattle, for he has a special Property in them for the Time.
Mich. 10 *Car. B. R. int' Jason and Hellyard, per Cur'.*

Where Common is grantable over or not.
Vide Roll. Abr. 46. *pl.* 15, 16.

If a Man as Inhabitant of a Town claims Common for all Manner of Cattle in a Place, and claims the Common by Reason he is an Inhabitant there, he shall have no other Beasts to Common there, but those that are Levant and Couchant: And if a Man grants *sans* Number, the Grantee cannot put in so many Cattle, but so that the Grantor may have sufficient Common in the same Land. 12
H. 8. 2. 15 *E.* 4. 32. *b.*

That a Man may prescribe to have Common for all Manner of Cattle by Reason of his Person. 15 *E.* 4. 33. *Br. Com.* 8. *Vide Roll.* 366, 398. *Br. Com.* 48.

But if a Man claims Common by Prescription for all Manner of Commonable Cattle in the Land of another, as belonging to a Tenement, this it's said is a void Prescription,
L 3 because

because he does not say it is for Cattle Levant and Couchant upon the Land to which he claims it to be Appurtenant, for a Man cannot have common *sans* Number Appurtenant to Land; and when he claims the Common for all Cattle Commonable, and does not say for Cattle Levant and Couchant upon the Tenement, this shall be intended Common *sans* Number according to the Words; for there is not any Thing to limit it, when he does not say for Levant and Couchant; adjudged in Error, *int^r Cabbam and White, Mich. 14 Car. Rot. 403, 404.*

Said to be nought upon a general Demurrer, but that is helped after Verdict, *int^r Cheadle and Miller. Vide 1 Lev. 196. 1 Saund. 227, 346. 1 Vent. 164, 165. 1 Mod. 6, 7, 75. 3 Mod. 162. Co. Ent. 656. Cro. Jac. 44.*

But if a Man prescribes for Common for a certain Number of Cattle, as belonging to certain Land, he need not say Levant and Couchant. *2 Mod. 185. See the Diversity adjudged, and 1 Roll. Abr. 401. pl. 4. 1 Vent. 163. 1 Mod. 75. Cro. Jac. 27.*

It is doubted whether a Corporation may prescribe, That every Burgeſſs of the ſaid Corporation hath Time out of Mind had Common in Groſſ *sans* Number in a certain Place for all their Cattle; *int^r Miller and Spateman, 1 Saund. 345, 346.* And that the Chief Juſtice poſitively ſaid, There could be no Common in Groſſ *sans* Number. *Vide 1 Mod. 6, 7. dubitatur.*

But

But
between
the U
been ac
111.

Comm
209. a
ſcriptio
Et vide

Preſ
in a Fo
a Fore

If i
the De
the Pla
and fo
there;
neral

well a
Speech
not fo
ton and

If i
ſendan
Eſtate
out of
in the
a good
by the
Eliz.
Laſſels

Ch. 7. **Landlords and Tenants.** 247

But 2 *Jones* 115. 2 *Lev.* 246. in an Action between the same Parties for a Disturbance in the Usage of the Common, it seems to have been adjudged a good Prescription. *Vide Hard.* 111. Yet *vide Co. Lit.* 122. this is one of the Commons there enumerated: And 3 *Mod.* 209. *arguendo* admitted, but said, The Prescription must not be laid to be *ad libitum suum*. *Et vide March* 83.

Prescription for Common *omni Tempore anni* in a Forest, &c. and it was not found to be a Forest. *Hard.* 87.

If in Bar to an Avowry for *Damage-feasant* the Defendant prescribes for the Common in the Place where, &c. *pro omnibus Equis, &c.* and so justifies the putting in his Gelding there; this is a good Plea, for *Equus* is a general Name, and comprehends Geldings as well as Horses, and Geldings in common Speech are called Horses, but for Mares it is not so; adjudged. *Cro. Eliz.* 798. *int^r Stapleton* and *Morse*.

If in Bar of an Action of Trespass the Defendant pleads, that he, and all those whose Estate he hath in the Manor of *M.* have Time out of Mind had Pasturage for two Geldings in the Place where, and so justifies; this is a good Plea, for such Common may be claimed by the Name of Pasturage; adjudged. *Cro. Eliz.* 27. *inter Sir John Thornhill* and *Lassels*.

If a Man in Bar to an Avowry for *Damage-feasant* prescribes, That he, and all those whose, &c. have had Common *pro Magnis Averiis* (for great Beasts) in the Place where, &c. and so justifies his putting in the Geldings to use the Common; this is a good Plea: For *Magna Aperia* may well be intended Horses, Oxen, Kine, or such other Beasts of these Kinds which are Commonable, and by the Common Phrase of People are well known amongst them, and there needs no Averment that the Gelding was one of the *Magna Aperia*; adjudged, *Cro. Jac.* 508. *int' Standred and Shoreditch.*

But whether a Man may prescribe for Common *pro Magnis Averiis*, viz. *pro Bidentibus*, &c. 1 *Saund.* 227. *dubitatur.* And the Chief Justice said, Sheep were great Beasts in Respect of Conies, &c.

Vide 2 Roll. Rep. 173. where the Case of *Standred* is adjudged, and there said, That all Manner of Cattle, except Sheep and Yearlings, should be called *Magna Aperia*.

If a Man hath Time out of Mind had Common of Estovers in a certain Place to be burnt in such a House, and to mend the old Houses and old Hedges; this is not Common Appendant, but Appurtenant. 11 *H.* 6. 11. *b.*

And if a Man and his Ancestors, and all those whose Estate he hath in a House, have had Common for two Beasts in a certain Place;

Place;
purtena

By H
for Cor
upon a
purtena
what a
or of a
ought t
Acres
Farm,
with it,
to dep
Lord R

Rule
cribes
Cattle a
nor ma
and Co
Owner
ascertain

In R
Damage
Bar, th
cribes
for all
pendan
murrer
least a

Upo
Bargain
afterwa

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 249

Place; this also is not Appendant, but Appurtenant. 11 H. 6. 12.

By *Holt* Chief Justice, a Man may prescribe for Common for Cattle Levant and Couchant upon a Messuage, but not for Common Appurtenant to a Farm, because 'tis uncertain of what a Farm consists, perhaps of ten Acres, or of an hundred Acres, but the Prescription ought to be laid to a Messuage and so many Acres of Land; but if there is an antient Farm, and the same Lands always occupied with it, a Man may have Common of Pasture to depasture his Cattle, tilling that Farm. *Lord Raym.* 726. *Hockley v. Lamb.*

Ruled by *Holt* Chief Justice, if a Man prescribes for Common for a certain Number of Cattle as Appurtenant, &c. 'tis not necessary nor material to shew that they were Levant and Couchant, because 'tis no Prejudice to the Owner of the Soil, for that the Number is ascertained. *Ibid.* *Richards v. Squibb.*

In Replevin the Defendant justifies taking *Damage-feasant* in his Freehold; Plaintiff in Bar, that he is seised of a Cottage, and prescribes for Common in the Defendant's Land for all his Cattle Levant and Couchant as Appendant to his Cottage; and held well on Demurrer, for a Cottage has a Curtilage, or at least a Court to it. 2 *Lord Raym.* 1015.

Upon a Grant of Common by a Deed of Bargain and Sale of *Blackacre*, which Deed is afterwards inrolled; this was held a good

Common Appurtenant to *B.* although the Grantee had nothing in the Land at the Time of the Grant; and though it shall not relate to settle the Estate in him *ab initio*, inasmuch as this has Reference to the Bargain and Sale, and to the Estate which he had by Force thereof. *Mieb. 15 Jac. B. R. inter Garwen and Stacy.*

And so it is where the Grant of Common had Reference to that which a Man should afterwards purchase; for it is not necessary that he should have the Land at the Time of the Grant. *Ibid.*

So if a Man bargains and sells *Blackacre* to *B.* and after, before the Deed is inrolled, by another Deed grants a Common to the said *B.* for all the Cattle which should manure and eat the said *Blackacre*, and after the Deed is inrolled; this shall be a good Common Appurtenant to the said *Blackacre*; and the Court said it should be so without any Help of Relation. *Int' easdem Partes ut supra.*

So where a Man grants to *B.* Common for all his Cattle which manure *Blackacre*; and after he purchases it; this was said to be a good Common Appurtenant to this Acre upon a Contingent, though he had nothing in it at the Time, &c. *int' easdem Partis ut supra*; but here is made a *Quere*, inasmuch as the Grant had no Reference to a future Purchase. *Vide 1 Roll. Abr. 400. pl. 5, 6.*

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 251

H. seised in Fee of a Waste called *W. Heath*, granted to the Prior of S. and his Tenants in S. Common in *W. præd'*, *Habend'* to them and their Successors as Tenants in Fee; and this was said to be Common Appurtenant to the said Land which the Prior had in S. aforesaid, for that it could not be a Common *sans* Number, but referred to the Land. *Inter Sacheverell and Porter*, 1 Roll. Abr. 400. pl. 7. *Cro. Car.* 482. 1 Jones 297. Adjudged upon a special Verdict.

One granted to another a certain Assart with Common of Turbary, as belonged to two Hides of Land, with the Appurtenances in D. and this was said to be a Common in Gross, being a Grant *de Novo*, not by Prescription, and not Appurtenant to the said Assart; adjudged, 5 Aff. 9. *Fitz. Affize* 134.

If A. as Appurtenant to a certain Messuage, and twenty Acres of Land, hath Common in the Land of B. and after B. enfeoffs A. of the said Lands, in which, &c. by which the Common is extinguished; and after A. releases to B. the said Messuage and twenty Acres of Land, with all Commons, Profits and Commodities thereunto appertaining, or occupied, or used with the said Messuage; this is said to be a good Grant of a new Common for the Time. *Trin.* 39 *Eliz. int' Bradshaw and Eyre*, *Cro. Eliz.* 570.

But because it was not there averred, that this Common was therewith used at the Time
of

of the Lease, it was adjudged against the Defendant who claimed the Common.

So if a Copyhold Messuage escheats, to which before Common in the Demesne of the Lord did belong, and the Lord by Deed grants it by the Name of a Messuage, &c. and of whatsoever Common to the said Messuage belonging, &c. or with the same used. 2 *And.* 168. *Cro. Eliz.* 794.

If a Man prescribes to have Common of Estovers to his Freehold, *scil.* a House, he cannot prescribe to sell the Wood, for this cannot be Appurtenant. 11 *H.* 6. 11. *b.* *Vide Noy* 145. but must shew they are to be burnt or spent in the House. 1 *Sid.* 354. But he may prescribe to build new Houses. *Cro. Jac.* 25.

So a Man may prescribe to have as much Turf yearly as two Men can dig in one Day. 1 *Lev.* 231.

A Man may prescribe to have Common Appurtenant to a Manor for all Manner of Cattle. 14 *H.* 6. 6. *b.* And it is noted to be there said Common Appendant, which cannot be. *Vide* 1 *Roll. Abr.* 401. *Let. M. pl.* 2. *Fitz. Tres.* 33. *Br. Com.* 14.

So a Man may prescribe to have Common Appurtenant to his Freehold for all Manner of Cattle. 20 *Aff.* 8. *Br. Com.* 41.

A Man may prescribe that he and all those whose Estate he hath in the Manor of D. have used to have a Fold-Course, *scil.* a Common of

of Pasture
dred, i
nant to
prescrib
upon t
Numbe
Day an
Cattle.

Tha
mon A
monab

Co. Lin

Tha
mon A
ner of
adjudg

Tha
mon A
chant
Cur.

H.

He
not ag
37.

But
compe
use th
Br. C

Th
tenan

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 253

of Pasture for Sheep not exceeding three hundred, in a Field, *scil.* C. Field, as Appurtenant to the said Manor; though he does not prescribe to have them Levant and Couchant upon the said Manor, there being a certain Number limited. *Mich.* 11 *Car.* B. R. *int*^o Day and *Spooner.* *Vide ante* for how many Cattle. *Term.* *Mich.* 6 *Car.* Rot. 183.

That a Man may prescribe to have Common Appurtenant for his Cattle not Commonable; as Hogs, Goats, and such like. *Co. Lit.* 122.

That a Man may prescribe to have Common Appurtenant to his Freehold for all Manner of Cattle, at every Season of the Year; adjudged, 25 *Aff.* 8. *Br. Com.* 41.

That a Man may prescribe to have Common Appurtenant for Hogs Levant and Couchant upon such Land. *Mich.* 5 *Jac.* *per Cur.*

How Common Appurtenant may be used.

He that hath Common Appurtenant cannot agist the Cattle of a Stranger. 13 *Ed.* 3. 37.

But he may borrow Sheep of another to compester his Land, and with those he may use the Common. 14 *H.* 6. *Fitz. Tresp.* 33. *Br. Com.* 14.

That a Man may use a Common Appurtenant to his Manor with Cattle that are for his

254 *The LAWS concerning* Ch. 7.
his Household. *Ibid.* *Vide* 1 *Roll. Abr.* 401.
Let. N. pl. 2, 3. *Br. Com.* 14.

But he cannot use the Common with Cattle
that are to sell. *Ibid.*

Of Common in Grofs.

Common Appendant cannot be made Com-
mon in Grofs, for this is for Cattle Levant
upon the Land, to which, &c. and therefore
it cannot be severed without Extinguishment.
9 *E.* 4. 39. 26 *Hen.* 8. 3 *Cro. Car.* 542.
That it may not by Grant be severed from
the Soil.

So Common Appurtenant for Cattle Le-
vant and Couchant upon the Land, cannot be
made in Grofs for the aforesaid Cause. *Nevil*
384. 19 *H.* 6. 33. 6 *Br. Com.* 33. But
that Common Appurtenant for a certain
Number of Beasts may be granted over. *Cro.*
Jac. 14. *per Cur'* adjudged, that it could not
by Grant be severed from the Land, because
he had it only *sub modo*, viz. for Beasts Le-
vant, &c.

If *A.* and all those whose Estates he hath
in the Manor of *D.* have had Time out of
Mind a Fold-Course, *scil.* Common of Pa-
sture, for any Number of Sheep not exceed-
ing 300, in a certain Field, as Appurtenant
to the said Manor, he may grant over this
Fold-Course to another, and so make it in
Grofs, because the Common is for a certain
Number;

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 255

Number; and by the Prescription the Sheep are not to be Levant and Couchant upon the Manor: But it is a Common for so many Sheep Appurtenant to the Manor, which may be severed from a Manor as well as an Adrowson, without any Prejudice to the Owner of the Land where the Common is to be taken. *Mich. 11 Car. B. R. int' Day and Spooner. Cro. Car. 432. 1 Jon. 375. 1 Roll. Abr. 432. pl. 4. int' Mich. 6 Car. Rot. 183.*

But there the Case was, whether it might be granted over with Parcel of the Manor, and so should be Appurtenant to this Parcel? And it is adjudged *in Banco*, that it should pass as Appurtenant to this Parcel, and so held *per Cur'* in *B. R.*

That a Man may prescribe to have it for all Manner of Cattle: *15 E. 4. 33.*

The Grantee of Common for a certain Number of Cattle cannot Common with the Cattle of a Stranger. *18 E. 4. 14. b.*

If a Lord licences a Stranger to put his Cattle into the Common, this shall be intended of Commonable Cattle only, and not of Hogs. *2 Mod. 7.* But if the Licence be for a particular Time, 'tis otherwise. *Ibid.*

If in an Action of Trespass brought by a Commoner against a Stranger for putting his Cattle into the Common, whereby he could not have Common in so large a Manner; and the Defendant pleads a Licence from the Lord to put his Cattle there, but does not
aver

aver there is sufficient Common left for the Commoners, this is no good Plea; though it may be objected, the Plaintiff may reply thereunto, yet being the very Gift of the Action, the Defendant should have pleaded thereto: Adjudged *int^r Smith and Feverel*, 2 *Mod.* 6.

But in an Action against the Lord, the Plaintiff must particularly shew the Surcharge.

If a Commoner have no Cattle, he cannot agist the Cattle of others to use the Common. 45 *E.* 3. 25. *b.* *Br. Com.* 5. *Br. Seisin* 5. 22 *Aff.* 84. *Br. Com.* 40. *Fitz. Aff.* 228.

So he cannot command his Tenants at Will to use it with their Cattle in his Name. *Ibid.* *ut supra.*

But if he borrow other Cattle to manure his Land, he may use the Common with them, for they are in a Manner his Cattle by borrowing; and the Cattle which manure the Land, of Right ought to have Common. 45 *E.* 3. 25. *b.* 22 *Aff.* 84, &c. *ut supra.*

If a Man at all Times have used Common with his Cattle Couchant and Levant in certain Places, and not with other Cattle; this is Common Appendant to this Place, and not in Gros. 22 *Aff.* 36. 13 *Co.* 66. *Br. Com.* 23.

If a Man grant Common to another for Years, and do not declare in what Place he shall have it, this is void. 9 *H.* 6. 36. *Br. Grant* 5.

If a
cunque
Cattle
ment,
Time o
36. *Br.*
But wit
Grant.

Agai
above,
never fe
at the T
tee shall
Br. Com.

But i
and afte
of Lan
comes
the Gra
100 Ac

So u
the Tim
Cattle i
mon the

So u
cunque
Grantor
Corn, t
also. *I*

But
Grantor
Grantee
Ibid.

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 257

If a Man grants to another Common *ubique Averia sua ierint*, (wheresoever his Cattle went) this is a good Grant by Averment, in what Place his Cattle fed at that Time of the Grant, before or after. 9 H. 6. 36. Br. Grant 5. Fitz. Com. 2. Br. Com. 3. But without such Averment this is no good Grant. 9 H. 6. 36.

Again, if a Man make such a Grant as above, yet if the Cattle of the Grantor did never feed in any Place before the Grant, or at the Time of the Grant or after, the Grantee shall have no Benefit of the Grant. *Ibid.* Br. Com. 5.

But if he grants Common in that Manner, and after he occupies and manures 100 Acres of Land with his Cattle, and after he becomes so poor that he hath no Cattle, yet the Grantee shall have the Common in the 100 Acres. *Ibid.*

So upon such a Grant, if the Grantor at the Time of the Grant or after, feeds his Cattle in any Place, the Grantee may Common there also. 9 H. 6. 36.

So upon such a Grant of Common, *ubique Averia* of the Grantor *ierint*, if the Grantor put his Cattle in his Garden or in his Corn, the Grantee may put his Cattle there also. *Ibid.*

But if there be such a Grant, and the Grantor dies, 'tis made a *Quere*, If the Grantee shall have Common after his Death? *Ibid.* And

And if a Man grants Common to another for all his Cattle throughout his Manor, yet he cannot Common in the Garden of the Grantor's Parcel of the Manor, but only in such Places where a Man of common Right ought to Common. *Ibid. Br. Com.*

But upon such Grant he may Common in any reasonable Part of the Manor, though not Waste or Common before; adjudged, *Cro. Car. 599.* For by the Grant there is no Restraint to the Waste or Commons.

Again, if a Man grant Common to another, *quandocunque Averia sua ierint*, (whensoever his Cattle should go) the Grantee shall not have Common but when the Cattle of the Grantee are in the Common. 9 *H. 6.* 36. *Fitz. Com. 2. Br. 3. Br. Grant 5. Hob. 40.* cited and agreed. *Cro. Car. 599.* But objected, that the Clause, *Quandocunque, &c.* is void, because it restrains all the Effect of the Grant. *Resp. econtra*, for *Modus & Conventio, &c.* And it is not intendable the Grantor will forbear to put in his own Cattle to defraud the Grantee of his Common. *Vide 1 Rep. 87.*

If one grants Common to another in his Land, every Year that it lies fresh; this is good, though it be at my Will, whether he shall have any Profits, for I may sow it. 17 *E. 3.* 34. *b.*

And if *A.* grants Common to *B.* in certain Land for all his Cattle, which shall be Levant

and Co
nothing
perten
in Gro
tion of
Coucha
Trin. 1

Tha
mon in
and in
the Gra
of the

Se

A to
one in
Br. Seiz
Seisin 30

As a
tle whic
ful; fo
his Ter
their Ca
for the
Ibid. ut

But i
to takes
tenant c
is prefer
assents
mands
45 *E. 3.*

and

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 259

and Couchant upon *Blackacre*, where *B.* hath nothing in *Blackacre*, so that it cannot be Appurtenant; yet this shall not be a Common in Gross, because the Intention and Limitation of the Grant is to Cattle Levant and Couchant. Agreed *int' Gawen and Stacy, Trin. 15 Jac. B. R.*

That a Man may grant to another Common in one Place for all Manner of Cattle, and in another Place for ten Beasts; and so the Grantee may put the ten Beasts in either of the two Places. 17 E. 3. 34. b.

Seisin of Common, how obtained, &c.

A *tortious User* of Common cannot put one in Seisin. 45 E. 3. 25. b. Br. Com. 5. Br. Seisin 5. 22 Aff. 84. Br. Com. 40. Br. Seisin 36. Fitz. Aff. 228.

As a Commoner cannot get Seisin by Cattle which he agists, for such User is not lawful; so he cannot gain Seisin by the User of his Tenants at Will being his Servants with their Cattle, by his Command, in his Name, for their User with their Cattle is tortious. *Ibid. ut supra.*

But if the Commoner hath no Cattle, and so takes the Cattle of another, and the Tenant delivers Seisin to the Commoner, and is present when the Cattle are put in, and he assents to the User and putting in, or commands him so to do; this is good Seisin. 45 E. 3. 26. 22 Aff. 84. Br. Seisin 36.

So

So if the Commoner hath no Cattle, he may take Seisin by the Cattle of another, and chase them back presently; for the Continuance is tortious, and this is said to be a good Seisin. 45 E. 3. 26. *Br. Seisin* 5. *Br. Com.* 5. But *Br. Com.* 51. 'tis made a *Quere*, and this seems not to be Law, for the putting them in without Continuance is tortious. 22 *Aff.* 24. *Br. Com.* 40. *Br. Seisin* 36. *Fitz.* 228.

If a Man hath Common *sans* Number, if he hath been seised of this with Cattle, without any certain Number, as 20, 30 or 40; this is said to be a good Seisin. 11 H. 6. 23.

That if a Man recovers a Common, and the Sheriff upon a Writ of Seisin comes to the Place, and by Parol delivers to him Seisin of the Common; this is a good Seisin of the Common to have an Affize. 22 *Aff.* 84. *Br. Seisin* 36. *Fitz. Affize* 228.

Where the Seisin of the Father is not sufficient for the Heir. 45 E. 3. 25. *Br. Seisin* 5. 22 *Aff.* 84. *Br. Seisin* 36. *Fitz. Aff.* 228.

But the Seisin of Lessee for Years of a Common is sufficient for him in Reversion. 45 E. 3. 26. 22 *Aff.* 84. *Fitz. Aff.* 228. *Br. Seisin* 36.

What Things a Commoner may do.

For the Interest and Power of a Commoner, and the general Learning thereof

vide

Ch. 7. **Landlords and Tenants.** 261

vide Bridgm. 10, 11. *Godb.* 123, 124. 2 *Leon.* 201, 202.

Where he may make one or more Gaps to put in his Cattle, if the Common be inclosed. *Vide Golds.* 117. *Lit. Rep.* 38. 2 *Inst.* 81.

May throw down the Hedges. 2 *Mod.* 65, 66. 1 *Brownl.* 228.

If the Lord makes a Pond in the Common, the Commoners may let the Water out. 1 *Brownl.* 288.

If the Lord of a Common makes Cony-Borrows in the Common, and stores them with Conies; though he has no Warren, yet the Commoners cannot justify the Killing the Conies, that they may not increase to the Prejudice of the Common. Adjudged int' *Hodson and Grissel, Mich. 5 Jac. B. R. Vide Godb.* 123, 124. 2 *Bulst.* 116. *Yelv.* 105. *Cro. Eliz.* 876. *Cro. Jac.* 229, 230. 1 *Brownl.* 227. 2 *Leon.* 201. 4 *Leon.* 7.

Again, if the Lord of a Common makes Cony-Burrows in the Common, and stores them with Conies, by which the Commoners cannot have sufficient Common; yet the Commoners cannot justify the Killing the Conies, but ought to bring their Assize or Action against the Lord, for they cannot be their own Judges: *Sed dubitatur.* So *Bridgman* 9, 10, 11. *Dubitatur,* Whether a Commoner may prescribe to kill the Conies, so often as the Common hath been oppressed. *Vide Cro. Jac.* 195. and *Yelv.* 104, 105. where the Case

Case of not Killing is said to be adjudged So. *Godb.* 123. *Cony's Case.* So 2 *Leon.* 201, 202. and 4 *Leon.* 7. adjudged, though it should be admitted the Commoner hath no other Remedy. *Cro. Jac.* 229, 230.

But it seems every one of the Copyhold Commoners, by Prescription in the Wastes of the Lord, (if the Lord stores the Wastes with Conies) may have an Action of the Case against the Lord, averring, that by this his Common is impaired. 1 *Roll. Abr.* 106 *Pl.* 19, 405. *Pl.* 2.

And that an Action lies, notwithstanding the King grants to the Lord a Free Warren there. 1 *Jon.* 12. *Winch* 16. *Palm.* 319. And accordingly, *Yelv.* 143. it was adjudged in an Action by the Heir of the Commoner for the Continuance in his Time. *Vide Cro. Jac.* 195. *Yelv.* 104, 105, &c. *Sed vide Lutw.* 108.

Again it's said, That if the Sheep of the Commoners are killed, by falling into the said Cony-Burrows so made by the Lord; yet they cannot justify the Digging of the Land and Stopping them for the Cause aforesaid. *Trin.* 11 *Jac. B. R. sed dubitatur.* 2 *Bulst.* 115, 116. adjudged. *Cro. Jac.* 229, 230.

If *J. S.* hath Land adjoining to the Land of *J. D.* in which *J. N.* hath Common of Pasture, and *J. S.* makes Cony-Burrows in his Land, and stores them with Conies, which come into the Land of *J. D.* *J. N.* who

hath the
kill the
do the
Mouth

& 44 *L.*

1 *Roll.*

Action

the Con

as Deer

min. *C.*

2 *Bulst.*

Mich.

Wilkinf.

an Acti

without

stored

which

he had

mon; &

lie, and

accordi

and the

the Con

Car. 38

same C

versed :

A C

Cattle o

Comm

which

11, 13

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 263

hath the Common of Pasture, cannot there kill the Conies, because he hath nothing to do there, but to take the Grass with the Mouth of his Cattle. Adjudged, *Mich.* 43 & 44 *El. B. R. int' Bellowe & Loughdon. Vide 1 Roll. Abr.* 90. *pl.* 9. *Cro. El.* 876. The Action being brought by *J. D.* adjudged; for the Coney is a Beast of Warren, and profitable as Deer are, and not to be compared to Vermin. *Owen* 114. *Cro. Jac.* 195. *Yelv.* 105. 2 *Bulst.* 116. 1 *Lutw.* 108.

Mich. 10 *Car.* adjudged *int' Eversby and Wilkinson in B. R.* Such a Commoner brought an Action upon the Case against *J. S.* who, without any lawful Grant or Prescription, had stored the Land adjoining with Conies, by which the Conies came into the Land where he had Common, whereby he lost his Common; and adjudged that the Action does not lie, and a Judgment given *in Banco*, reversed accordingly in this Case in a Writ of Error; and the Court gave the Reason, because here the Commoner may kill the Conies. *Vide Cro. Car.* 387. 1 *Roll. Abr.* 90. *contra 1 Jones* 356. same Case adjudged, and the Judgment reversed accordingly.

A Commoner may justify the Taking the Cattle of a Stranger *Damage-feasant* upon the Common in his own Name, for the Interest which he has in the Common. 15 *H.* 7. 2. *b.* 11, 13. *b.* 14 *H.* 7. 3. *b.* 9 *Co. Mary's Case,*

Case, 112. *b.* *F. N. B.* 128. *c.* 10 *Ed.* 4. 4.
15 *H.* 7. 13. *b.* agreed.

But he can have no Action, unless laid, *per quod* his Common was impaired. *Kelw.* 47. *a.*
But for this *vide* 2 *Co.* 112, 113. 1 *Brownl.*
197. 2 *Brownl.* 55. 1 *Roll.* 89. *pl.* 8. *Br.*
Com. 35, 39. *Br. Justification* 15.

And if a Copyholder, by the Custom of a Manor, has used to have Common for all Cattle Levant and Couchant upon his Customary Tenement, in a certain Place, Parcel of the Manor, and a Stranger digs Turfs there, and carries them away, by which his Common is impaired, an Action upon the Case lies, declaring, That the Defendant dug so many Turfs there, and them with his Horses and Carts (the Grass then and there growing, treading down with his Feet in walking) from the Place aforesaid unjustly did take and carry away, whereby the Plaintiff could not have his Common for his Cattle in so beneficial a Manner as before he had; and this is said to be a good Declaration. Though the Commoner cannot have any Damage for the Taking and Carrying away of the Turf, yet the Coming upon the Land with his Horses and Carts to carry them, is a Prejudice to the Common. And therefore *per quod* his Common is impaired, is the Cause of the Action, and the Carrying and Taking them is a Means of the impairing thereof.

thereof
adjudg
Judgm
mages
Point,
9. *pl.*
Rep. 3

Tha
sufferin
Grass,
mon i
2 *Brou*
Book,
wife;
moner
Cattle
Damag
Action
such o
Comm
113.

47. 1

If t
to lie
till *Lac*
away,
to have
Day, t
his Ca
tain T
this Ca

Ch. 7. **Landlords and Tenants.** 265

thereof. *Mich. 9 Car. inter Teary and Godier*, adjudged: This being moved in Arrest of Judgment upon such a Declaration, the Damages being intire. *Holland and Lovel* a like Point, *2 Brownl. 148. 9 Co. 113. Co. Ent. 9. pl. 8. 14. pl. 12. Godb. 343. 2 Roll. Rep. 308. adjournatur.*

That Trespass lies against a Stranger for suffering his Horses, &c. to eat, &c. the Grass, whereby he could not have his Common in so beneficial a Manner. *9 Co. 11. 2 Brownl. 55. Jenk. Rep. 144.* by which Book, though the old Opinions are otherwise; yet an Action will lie, else the Commoner may be without Remedy; for the Cattle may be gone before he can take them *Damage-feasant*. But he shall not have an Action for every Petit Trespass; but for such only, whereby he could not have his Common in such a beneficial Manner. *9 Co. 113. 1 Brownl. 197. Br. Com. 24. Keilw. 47. 1 Rol. Abr. 405. pl. 5.*

If there be a Custom, that a Close ought to lie fresh, and hained every second Year till *Lady-Day*, after the Corn cut and carried away, and *J. S.* hath used Time out of Mind to have Common in the said Close after *Lady-Day*, till it is sowed again with Corn, for his Cattle Levant and Couchant upon a certain Tenement, as appurtenant thereto; in this Case, if the Lord of the Soil of the said

M

Close

Close puts in his Cattle in the said Close against the Custom, when it ought to lie fresh and hained; by the Custom, the said *J. S.* tho' he be but a Commoner, yet he may take the Cattle of the Lord there *Damage-feasant*, and justify it in an Action of Trespass brought against him by the Lord of the Close where he took the Cattle; for it will be the worse Common, if the Lord may eat the Grass before the Common is to be taken by the Custom. *Mich. 14 Car. inter Trulock and White*, adjudged; this being moved in Arrest of Judgment.

So where the Lord by Custom is stinted to a certain Number of Cattle, and yet he puts in more. *Yelv. 129. Vide Cro. Jac. 208. 1 Brown. 187, 188.* In which Case some of the Judges doubted, whether as the Stinting the Lord was gained by Custom, a Custom and Usage to distrain ought not to be alledged; but how far the Lord may be restrained to a certain Stint, *vide 2 Roll. Abr. 267. Letter L.*

'Tis said to be a general Rule, that in other Cases the Commoners cannot distrain or chase out the Cattle of the Lord or Tenant *Damage-feasant*; for which see *2 Leon. 203. Yelv. 104, 105, 129. Cro. Jac. 208. 1 Brownl. 187, 188. Godb. 182.*

A Commoner in an Action of Trespass cannot justify his coming there, with an In-

tent

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 267

tent to put in his Cattle there, if he does not put them in. Adjudged, *Pasch. 17 Jac. B. R. int^r Sir H. Spelman and Hermitage.*

But the Commoner may justify his Coming to see if the Pasture in it be fit to receive his Cattle. *Pasch. 17 Jac. B. R.*

If *A.* hath Common of Estovers in the Woods of *J. S.* and *J. S.* cuts Part or all the Wood; yet *A.* cannot take any Part of this which is cut, but shall be put to an Assise or Case, as his Estate is. *Pasch. 17 Jac. B. R. int^r supra. Cro. Eliz. 826. Cro. Jac. 257. 1 Roll. Abr. 567. Pla. 3. Yel. 188. 1 Brownl. 197, 200. 1 Bulst. 93, 94. Vide 9 Co. 112. 1 Brownl. 197. 1 Roll. Abr. 108. Pl. 22. 5 Co. 25.*

So if one grants to me 1000 Cords of Wood to be taken at my Election, and the Grantor or Stranger cuts down all or Part of the Wood, I can take no Part of that which is cut down. *5 Co. 25. Sir Thomas Palmer's Case. Cro. Eliz. 820. Noy 32. Moor 692. Pl. 955. Yelv. 188.*

But if a Man claims all the Thorns, &c. growing in such a Place, he may take them though cut down by another. *Cro. Jac. 257. Yelv. 188. 1 Brownl. 219, 220. 1 Bulst. 93, 94.*

If a Common every Year in a Flood is surrounded with Water, yet the Commoner cannot make a Trench in the Soil to avoid the Water, because he has nothing to do with

the Soil, but only to take the Grass with the Mouth of the Cattle. 12 H. 8. 2. 13 H. 8. 15. D. 36 H. 8. 36. b. 39. Vide 2 Bulst. 116. Bridgman 10. Godb. 52.

So the Commoner cannot cut Bushes, Fern, &c. which impair the Common, (*Bridgm. 10.*) unless it be by special Prescription; for if he makes any Thing *de novo* in the Land, he is a Trespasser, but he may amend and reform a Thing abused. And therefore if the Land be full of Mole-hills, he may dig them down. 2 Brownl. 228. So if there be Holes dug in the Common to the Damage of the Land, they may put again the Earth dug into its Place.

Approvement of Common concerning it.

By the Order of the Common Law there could be no Approvement, because the Common issued out of the whole Waste. 2 Inst. 85.

By the Common Law, the Lord might approve against any that had Common Appendant, but not against a Commoner by Grant. 2 Inst. 474. 1 Roll. Rep. 365.

By the Statute of *Merton, c. 4.* because great Men having enfeoffed others of small Tenements in their great Manors, complained they could not make their Profit of the Residue of their Manors, as Waste, Woods and Pastures;

Pastur
fees br
sture,
ficient
Ingres
quired
not suf
the Vi
cretion
they h
the Pr
Assise.

This
Expla
257.

Tha
to app
So it n
2 Inst.

Or i
not suf
Comm
closure.

It c
Turbar
It ex
86.

Wh
the Inc
the Lo
88. A

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 269

Pastures; it was provided, when such Feoffees bring an Assise for their Common of Pasture, and it is alledged they have not sufficient Pasture belonging to their Tenements, Ingress or Regress, the Truth shall be inquired by the Assise; and if found they have not sufficient, &c. they shall recover Seisin by the View of the Inquest, and by their Discretion shall have sufficient, &c. but if found they have sufficient, &c. the other shall make the Profit of the Residue, and be quit of the Assise.

This Statute was made 20 H. 3. See the Explanation thereof, 2 *Inst.* 85, 86. *Vaugh.* 257.

That it extends only to enable the Lord to approve against his Tenants. 2 *Inst.* 85. So it may be tried in an Action of Trespass. 2 *Inst.* 88. *Godb.* 117.

Or if the Lord inclose any Part, and leave not sufficient Common in the Residue, the Commoner may break down the whole Inclosure. 2 *Inst.* 88.

It extends not to Common of Piscary, Turbary, Estovers, &c. 2 *Inst.* 87.

It extends not to Common in Gross. *Idem* 86.

When 'tis found they have not sufficient, the Inquest shall find what is sufficient, that the Lord may approve the Residue. 2 *Inst.*

88. And though after it should prove insufficient,

sufficient, the Improvement continues. *Idem* 87, 88. See after.

The Improvement is to be made by Inclosure, and not by digging for Coals, &c. 2 *Inst.* 87. 1 *Sid.* 106.

And if the Lord make a Feoffment of Part, his Feoffee may inclose; for the Feoffment in its Nature was an Improvement. 2 *Inst.* 17.

And thereby 'tis discharged of the Common; and if the Tenant purchase it, his Common is not extinguished. *Ibid.*

But the Lord cannot improve the Whole, leaving them sufficient in other Lands. 2 *Ca.* 25. *b.*

By the Statute of *Westm.* 2. *c.* 46. the Statute of *Merton* shall bind Neighbours, and such as claim Common of Pasture appurtenant to their Tenements, but not such as claim Common by special Grant or Feoffment, for a certain Number, or otherwise.

A Neighbour is bound, though he dwell in another Town, so the Town and Common adjoin. 2 *Inst.* 474.

And if the Lord hath Common in the Tenants Ground, the Tenants may improve within this Act. *Ibid.* And yet there seems as if the Common of the Lord was reserved upon the first Feoffment. *Ibid.*

That by Occasion of a Windmill, Sheepcote, Dairy, enlarging of a Court necessary for

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 271

for Curtilage, none shall be grieved by Assise of *Novel Disseisin* for Common of Pasture.

Note ; It's said, these above are but for Examples ; for the Lord may erect an House for the Habitation of a Beast-keeper. 2 *Inst.* 476. 1 *Lev.* 62. And it must be shewn that it was done for his necessary Resiance. *Vide* 1 *Sid.* 97. 1 *Keb.* 283, 314. and whether of a necessary Curtilage it should be an antient one, *dubitat*ur.

And none in such Cases shall be grieved, though there be not sufficient of Common left. 1 *Inst.* 476. 1 *Lev.* 62.

And where any having Right to approve, levies Dyke or Hedge, and it is thrown down in the Night or other Season, &c. and it cannot be known by Verdict of Assise or Jury by whom, and the Men of the Towns near will not indict such as are guilty of the Fact ; the Towns near adjoining shall be distrained to levy the Hedge or Dyke at their own Costs, and to yield Damages.

It is said, that the Cutting down of Timber is not within the Act. *Raym.* 487.

That if the Prostration in the Day or Night was before the Face of the Owners, or so publick, that the Offenders may be known ; it is not within the Act. 1 *Lev.* 108. a *Traverse* taken accordingly.

For the Inquisition and other Proceedings upon this Act, *vide Cro. Car.* 280, 440, 580. 1 *Jon.* 307. 1 *Sid.* 107, 212. 1 *Lev.* 108. 1 *Mid.* 66.

And no Time being appointed for the Indictment, it's said it shall be intended within a Year and a Day. 2 *Inst.* 476. 1 *Roll. Rep.* 365. *Per Cro. Car.* 440. a convenient Time.

That the Lord shall bring his Action upon this Statute against the Towns bordering round about the Town where the Fact was done; and Judgment shall be given, That they shall at their proper Cost make the Ditch, &c. 2 *Inst.* 477. 1 *Roll. Rep.* 365.

And *per* 3 *Ed. 6. c. 3.* the Statutes of *Merton* and *Westminster* are confirmed, and treble Damages given to the Commoners that recover in such Assise against the Lord.

Admeasurement of Common.

Concerning the Admeasurement of Common, and where it lies, *vide F. N. B.* 125.

It lies by one Commoner against another; but if the Tenant surcharges the Common, the Lord shall not have a Writ of Admeasurement against the Tenant. *Ibid. A. D.*

Per

Ch. 7. Landlords and Tenants. 273

Per 2 Inst. 86. It lies only for and against such as have Common Appendant. But *Q. & vide F. N. B.* 125. D. *1 Roll. Rep.* 365.

Upon the Suit of one Commoner against another, it is said all the Commoners shall be admeasured. *F. N. B.* 125. B.

So if the Lord surcharge the Common, or approve without leaving sufficient, the Tenant shall not have a Writ of Admeasurement against him, but an Affise. *F. N. B.* 125. D.

That no Writ of Admeasurement lies against a Commoner *sans* Number, nor shall his Common be admeasured. *Ibid.* But the Tertenant may distrain his Cattle. *1 Saund.* 345.

Vide 1 Lutw. 98. That one may prescribe for Common in a Forest for Sheep in the Fence-Month, but may not prescribe for Goats. *Idem* 81.

An Agreement for inclosing the Common, and sharing it among the Parties, decreed to be performed; but decreed also, That if there were any Persons who had Interest in the said Common, who were not Parties to that Agreement, they should not be prejudiced thereby, provided that it should not be in the Power of one or two wilful Persons to oppose the Publick Good. *Cases in Chancery,* 1 Par. f. 48, *Thirveton* against *Collier.*

Where one has a Right of Common in a Common Field, from the Time the Grain is carried off, until it is sown again; the Sowing of a small Parcel of such Field shall not oust the Commoner from taking his Common in the Residue of the Field. *Mich. 8 Jac. 1. B. R. Trulick and Riggesby, Yelv. 185.*

Vide a Custom of a Manor for the Reeve to make a Drift of the Cattle at any Time by the Appointment of the Steward. *Lord Raym. 1186, Follet v. Freak and others.*

C H A P. VIII.

*Several Observations upon the Statute
29 Car. 2. which was made to prevent
Frauds and Perjuries, and relates to
Bargains in buying and selling Goods
and Chattels.*

FIRST, it is to be observed, That no Leases, Estates or Interest, either of Freehold or Terms of Years, or any uncertain Interest, (not being Copyhold or customary Interest) of, in, to or out of any Messuages, Manors, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, shall be assigned, granted or surrendered, unless it be by Deed or Note in Writing, signed by the Parties so assigning, &c. or their Agents thereunto lawfully authorized by Writing, or by Act or Operation of Law.

Also, that no Contract for the Sale of any Goods, Wares, Merchandizes, for the Price of ten Pounds Sterling, or upwards, shall be allowed to be good;

Except the Buyer shall accept Part of the Goods so sold, or actually receive the same;

Or give something in Earnest to bind the Bargain, or in Part of Payment;

Or

Or else that some Note or *Memorandum* in Writing of the said Bargain be made and signed by the Parties to be charged by such Contracts, or their Agents thereunto lawfully authorized :

And if so done, the Action for the Money may be brought any Time within six Years ; (or after six Years, if an original Writ be sued out within six Years.)

Also, That no Action shall be brought upon any Agreement that is not to be performed within the Space of one Year from the making thereof :

Nor whereby to charge any Executor or Administrator upon any special Promise to answer Damages out of his own Estate :

Or whereby to charge the Defendant upon any special Promise to answer for the Debt, Default or Miscarriage of another Person :

Or to charge any Person upon any Agreement made upon Consideration of Marriage :

Or upon any Contract or Sale of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or any Interest in or concerning them :

Unless the Agreement, upon which such Actions shall be brought, or some *Memorandum* or Note thereof, shall be in Writing, and signed by the Party to be charged therewith ; or some other Person thereunto by him lawfully authorized.

So that if the Agreement be for Goods, Wares or Merchandize, under the Price of
ten

ten Po
be not

Tha
put in
be cha

And
an Agr
Year,

Also
above
given,
the Re
livered
in Wr
for the

And
to do
to be
making
Note

But
uncert
Death
appea

Ag
Debt
Defau

As
Man,
you :

Or
pay y

Ch. 8. Landlords and Tenants. 277

ten Pounds; yet if by that Agreement they be not to be delivered within a Year,

That Agreement seems to be void, unless put in Writing, and signed by the Party to be charged thereby.

And though Earnest be given upon such an Agreement, not to be performed within a Year, it seems it will not help:

Also if the Contract be for Goods, &c. above ten Pounds; and though Earnest be given, or Part of the Goods received; yet if the Remainder be by such Contract to be delivered after a Year, this Contract (unless put in Writing, and signed) it seems will not bind for the Remainder. *Sed quære.*

And so if the Agreement or Promise be to do any other Thing or Things that are not to be performed in a Year's Time from the making, it will not be binding unless such Note or *Memorandum* be made.

But if no such Day is set, or the Time is uncertain, as to pay so much at the Day of Death, &c. it is otherwise; for it does not appear but that might happen within a Year.

Again, if any Person promises to pay the Debt of another Person, or to answer for the Default or Miscarriage of another Person:

As if he should say, Trouble not such a Man, and I will pay you the Debt he owes you:

Or, Trust such an one; and if he don't pay you, I will:

Or,

Or, if he don't do such a Thing, I will make you Satisfaction.

These Promises, as aforesaid, without a Note or *Memorandum* under Hand, will signify nothing, though it was at his Request, and though you may alledge and shew a good Consideration for it.

Also, if the Agreement be upon some Consideration of Marriage;

As, I will give you so much if you will marry my Daughter or Kinswoman, &c.

Here the Marriage is made the Consideration, and so void without Writing.

But to say, I will give so much for such a Horse at the Day of my Marriage; this is otherwise, and good without Note; for the Horse, in this Case, is the Consideration of the Promise.

And if it be about the Sale of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or any Interest therein, it must be put in Writing under Hand, as aforesaid.

As if a Man promise to sell you such a House, Piece of Land, or the like:

Or to make a Lease for Years, or Life, of any Lands or Tenements; 'twill not bind without Writing, &c.

And lastly, not to charge any Executor or Administrator upon any special Promise to answer Damages, &c.

As if an Executor or Administrator says to one that is about to sue him for Money
owing

owing
Suit, a
mise w
images
Writing

1. '
perform

2. l
concer

3. '
&c. o

4. '
chief

5. '
of La
signed

So
is abse
or Ma
Prom

No
keepin
minist
Evide

Year
have
broug

Year
done.

Bu
Merc
Trad

Ch. 8. Landlords and Tenants. 279

owing by the Testator, &c. Forbear your Suit, and I will pay your Debt. This Promise will not bind to make him answer Damages of his own Estate, unless it be put in Writing under Hand, &c.

1. Therefore every Agreement not to be performed within a Year;

2. Every Agreement with an Executor concerning the Testator's Estate;

3. Every Agreement to pay the Debt, &c. of another Person;

4. Every Agreement where Marriage is the chief Consideration;

5. Every Agreement concerning the Sale of Lands, &c. must be put in Writing, and signed by the Party to be charged.

So that in the Particulars above named, it is absolutely necessary that there be some Note or *Memorandum* to make good such Contracts, Promises and Agreements.

Note, That by *Stat. 7 Jac. 1. 12.* None keeping a Shop-book, his Executors or Administrators, shall be allowed to give it in Evidence for Wares or Work above one Year before the Action brought, unless they have obtained a Bond or Bill for the Debt, or brought an Action for the Money within one Year next after the Wares delivered, or Work done.

But this Act is not to hold Place between Merchant and Merchant, Tradesman and Tradesman, or Merchant and Tradesman, for

for any Thing falling within the Compass of their mutual Trades and Merchandize.

Concerning Notes promising Payment.

It may here be observed from Statute 3 & 4 Ann. c. 9. That all Notes signed by any Person, &c. whereby any such Person, &c. shall promise to pay another Person, &c. or Order or Bearer, the Money mentioned in such Note, shall be construed to be, by Virtue thereof, due and payable to such Person, &c. to whom the same is made payable.

And also, such Note payable to such Person, &c. or Order, shall be assignable over, in Manner as Inland Bills of Exchange are. And the Person to whom such Money is payable may maintain an Action for the same, as they might upon such Bill of Exchange. And the Person, &c. to whom such Note is payable, or Order, is assigned or indorsed, may maintain an Action against the Person, &c. who signed, or any who indorsed the same, as in Cases of Inland Bills, and recover Damages and Costs of Suit: And in Case of Nonsuit or Verdict against Plaintiff, the Defendant to recover Costs against the Plaintiff.

See more in the Statute concerning Drawing, Accepting and Protesting Inland Bills.

C H A P. IX.

Several necessary Matters relating to Farmers, and such as keep and feed Sheep, and other Beasts; as also relating to Actions for Nuisances done by one Tenant to another, &c.

BY 25 H. 8. 13. None shall receive or take in Farm for Term of Life, Years, or at Will, by Indenture, Copy of Court-Roll, or otherwise, any more Houses or Tenements of Husbandry, whereunto any Lands are belonging, in Town, Village, Hamlet or Tithing within this Realm, above the Number of two such Holds or Tenements; and they are to be situate in the same Parish where he dwells, on Pain to forfeit to the King and Informer three Shillings and Fourpence for every Week he takes the Profits of them.

By Stat. 21 H. 8. 13. No Spiritual Person shall take to farm to himself (or to any other for his Use) any Lands or other Hereditaments for Life, Years, or at Will, on Pain to forfeit ten Pounds for every Month he so continues the same, to be divided betwixt the King and the Prosecutor.

But

But this Act not to extend to any Spiritual Person, for taking any Archbishopricks, Bishopricks, Abbies, Priories, or Collegiate, Cathedral, or Conventual Churches; nor to any such Person who shall tender or make any Traverse upon any Office concerning his Freehold.

The said Act also provides, That no Spiritual Person shall take in Farm any Parsonage or Vicarage, on Pain to forfeit 40*s.* for every Week that he, or any other for his Use, so occupies the same, and also ten Times the Value of the Profit or Rent that he makes thereof; both which Forfeitures are to be divided betwixt the King and the Prosecutor. *See after.*

Also by 25 *H. 8.* 13. None shall keep in his own Possession, at any one Time, above two thousand Sheep, on Pain to forfeit for every Sheep kept above that Number 3*s.* 4*d.* to be prosecuted for a Subject within one Year, and for the King within three; but here Lambs shall not be accounted as Sheep till *Midsummer* Twelvemonth after their Fall.

And if any happen to have more Sheep than two thousand, by Reason of any Executorship or Marriage, they shall not be impeached by this Law, so that in one Year after they put off so many, that at the End of the Year they may not have above two thousand: Neither shall a Child, (during his Nonage) nor any Person for him, be endamaged by

by this
gacy ab

But
(upon
Sheep
his H
sand, r

A t
shall b
to the

Just
determ
this A
is limi

An

c. 3.

and t
the Y
and a
able,
keep
fixco
Time
the C
kept,
for e

A

Pastu
Scrub
every
every
Calf

Ch. 9. **Landlords and Tenants.** 283

by this Act, which Child shall have by Legacy above two thousand Sheep given him.

But every Temporal Subject may keep (upon his own Demesne Lands) as many Sheep as he will, or for the Maintenance of his House, above the Number of two thousand, notwithstanding this Act.

A thousand Sheep meant by this Statute shall be accounted after the Rate of Sixscore to the Hundred.

Justices of Peace have Power to hear and determine the Offences committed against this Act, but shall not take a less Fine than is limited by the same.

And by the Statute of 2 & 3 P. & M. c. 3. Whosoever shall feed above one hundred and twenty shorn Sheep for the most Part of the Year upon his Grounds, which be severall and apt for Milch Kine, and not Commonable, and shall not for every sixty Sheep keep one Milch Cow; and moreover, for sixscore Sheep yearly rear one Calf during the Time of keeping such Sheep, shall forfeit to the Queen and Informer for every Cow not kept, for every Month 20 s. and as much for every Calf not reared.

Also, whoever shall feed upon his severall Pastures above twenty Oxen, Ronts, Steers, Scrubs, Heifers, Kine, and shall not for every ten Beasts keep one Milch Cow, and for every two Kine wean and rear up yearly one Calf, (except it die) shall forfeit as before; the

the Suit to be commenced within one Year after the Offence committed, and not to bind such as keep Sheep, or feed Beasts for their own Provision. Justices in their Sessions have Power to hear and determine the Breach of this Statute.

The Statute 27 H. 8. 6. provides for the keeping of Mares in Parks.

And 23 H. 8. 13. is made against keeping Stoned Horses (under Size) upon Forest or Common Ground.

Several Actions on the Case, necessary to be known by all Farmers, &c.

If one disturb another in his Way to a House or Land, by stopping or straitening of it, or stop or turn his Water coming to his House, Mill or Ground, or the Light to his House, or if one stop a Ditch or River, or set up Flood-gates, so as to make the Water overflow and drown his Ground adjoining, he may have an Action of the Case against him for it. See after, Highway, Private Way, &c.

But if a Man stop or turn Water only to amend his Banks or Mills, having by Custom or Use done it, this is justifiable. 4 Co. 86. 1 Co. 50. Lit. Rep. 267. 1 Vent. 274. 2 Vent. 138, 185, 288, &c.

If on
out of
Ground
New B

Whe
tient W
shall di
it to m
tion on
4 Co. 8

If o
Foldag
High-
any o
had T

antient
an A&
Co. 10
Bendl.

A&
Plaint
the Be

If
canno
had,
390.

If
Com
there
have

Ch. 9. Landlords and Tenants. 285

If one stop a Stream of Water, and put it out of its old Course, and by that Means my Ground is drowned, I may have an Action. *New Book of Entries, f. 18. Dyer 248.*

Where I have an antient Mill; and an antient Water-course to maintain it, if any Man shall divert it, that I cannot have the Use of it to my Mill as formerly, I may have an Action on the Case against him. *Style's Rep. 370. 4 Co. 86. Vide 3 Lev. 133. 1 Mod. Rep. 48.*

If one disturb me in my Walk, Fold or Foldage, Watering-place, Church-way or High-way, Isle or Seat in the Church, or any other Profit appendant, which I have had Time out of Mind, as belonging to my antient House by Prescription, I may have an Action. *4 Co. 32, 89. 5 Co. 1, 76. 12 Co. 105. 1 Bulst. 47, 69. 2 Bulst. 14, 129. Bendl. 89.*

Action lies for not folding Sheep on the Plaintiff's Land, whereby the Plaintiff lost the Benefit of Foldage. *2 Vent. 138.*

If one disturb me in my Common, that I cannot have it as liberally as formerly I have had, an Action lies. *Style's Rep. 164. 1 Cro. 390. Helt. 143.*

If one dig a Pit in a Place where I have Common, by Occasion whereof my Beast there going falls into it, and is hurt, I may have an Action. *2 Cro. 158. 1 Vent. 195.*

If

If

If one inclose Land which should lie open in a Manor, by which the Commoners have not enough for to common their Cattle, or eat up the Common so much that the Commoners have not enough; in this Case it's said every Commoner may have his Action against him. *F. N. B. 145. 9 Co. 113.*

If the Inhabitants of a Parish have a Watering-place by Prescription, and be disturbed in it, each of them (as it seems) may have an Action for such Disturbance. *27 H. 8. 27. Finch's Ley 177.*

If the Lessor out me that am an Executor of the Lessee for Years, or my Executors after me, of the Term, each may have an Action on the Case, or an *Ejectione Firme*. *4 Co. 94.*

If the Lessee keep out his Lessor, coming to view his House; if any Waste be done, the Lessor may have an Action of Waste against him. *2 Cro. 478.*

If a Lessee for Life make a Lease for Years, and the Lessee for Years commits Waste, for which the Lessee for Life is punished; in this Case he may have an Action against the Lessee for Years, and recover as much as the Lessor doth or may recover of him. *Pasch. 38 Eliz. B. R. Gemie's Case.*

So if the Lessee for Years of a House lease it for Part of the Time, and that Time expire, and the Lessee continue in full Possession, and pull

pull down
may have
Trin. 6

If my
pair my
neglect
an Actio
pl. 37.

So the
his Tena
mitted b
missive

H. 8. 1

That w
House t
of his F
him.

Rot. 64

But a
nant by
after the

If th

Trees w
Custom

the Cop

Lord fo

Abbot;

on, and

Lopping

Also,

Tenant

away, C

Ch. 9. Landlords and Tenants. 287

pull down Part of the House, the first Lessee may have an Action of the Case against him. *Trin. 6 Car. 1. B. R.*

If my Lessor that is bound by Law to repair my House, or to pay Subsidies or the like, neglect it, and I suffer thereby, I may have an Action on the Case against him. *Dyer 36. pl. 37. 21 H. 7. 12.*

So the Lessor may have this Action against his Tenant at Will, for voluntary Waste committed by him; but not for Negligent or permissive Waste. *5 Co. 13. Dyer 121. 14 H. 8. 12.* and therefore it has been adjudged, That where a Tenant at Will suffered the House to be burnt by the Negligent Custody of his Fire, this Action would not lie against him. *Cudlip and Rundle, Trin. 2 W. & M. Rot. 646.*

But an Action on the Case lies against Tenant by *Elegit*, who holds over, or cuts Trees after the Money tendred. *21 E. 3. 16.*

If the Lord cut down the Copyholder's Trees without his Leave, (or else a special Custom of the Manor to enable him to it) the Copyholder may have Case against the Lord for it. *Mich. 3 Jac. B. R. Cross and Abbot*; and *Trin. 17 Jac.* by Justice *Haughton*, and this notwithstanding he leaves the Loppings of them.

Also, if the Lord cut down any Tree of his Tenant that is to have the Lops, and take it away, Case lieth. *1 Brownl. 97, 213.*

If

If the Lord cut down all the Copyholders Trees, and not leave him Fire-wood, &c. Tenant may have Case against him. *Brownl. ibid.* 141, 197, 298. 2 *Brownl.* 57, 331.

If the Tenant refuses to grind at the Lord's Mill, as hath been used Time out of Mind, Action lieth against him. 1 *Vent.* 167. 2 *Vent.* 292. 1 *Saund.* 215.

For voluntary Firing his House, whereby my House is burnt, *vide Bendl.* 153. and 3 *Lev.* 359.

See the late Act at the End of this Treatise.

If one be Time out of Mind to repair a Hedge between my Close and his, and he let it be unrepaired, that my Cattle go into his or other Mens Grounds, or other Mens Cattle go into my Ground, by Reason of which I have Damage, I may have Action of the Case for it. 2 *Cro.* 699. 20 *Jac. B. R.* See 1 *Vent.* 264, 274, 275.

So if one be to repair or scour a Ditch, and do it not, by which my Land is drowned, or I have any special Damage, Case lieth against him. *F. N. B.* 93. *G.* 11 *H.* 4. 28. Action, &c. 30, 34, 36.

If one be to repair a Wall, or Bank of a River, and do it not, or doth it not sufficiently, whereby my Land is drowned, I may have an Action *sur le Case*.

But in these Cases, and such like, I must aver some special Damage to me, by the

not doi
280.

Also
against
or Banl
and de
drowne
Ed. 3.

Note
be by
Tempe
Co. 13

If th
special
special
it. 5

If t
Reason
to repa
the lik
have an
him.

So
against
ready
pl. 4.

If o
or oth
to ann
have a
have
extrao

Ch. 9. Landlords and Tenants. 289

not doing thereof. *Trin. 20 Jac. B.R. 2 Bulst.*
280.

Also an Action of the Case will lie for me
against him which ought to repair a Mound
or Bank of the Sea, or of any great River,
and doth it not, by which my Land is
drowned; so of the Bank of a River. 29
Ed. 3. 32. 12 H. 4. 7. 15 Ed. 4. 18.

Note; But if the Breach and Inundation
be by any extraordinary Accident, as by
Tempest, or the like, no Action lieth. 10
Co. 139.

If the Highway be to be repaired by any
special Person, and is not, and I have any
special Damage thereby, I may have Case for
it. 5 *Ed. 4. 3.*

If there be a Charge upon any Man, by
Reason of the Tenure of his House or Land,
to repair any private Way, Bridge, Gutter, or
the like, and he doth it not, and thereby I
have any special Damage, Action lieth against
him. *Old Book of Entries, f. 10.*

So I may have an Action on the Case
against one for not repairing of a House
ready to fall on my House. 22 *H. 7. 98.*
pl. 4.

If one have a Room over me in a City,
or other Place, and so carry himself in it as
to annoy me that am under him; as if he
have a Shop or Warehouse over me, and I
have a Cellar under it, and he lay such an
extraordinary Weight of Goods more than
usually

usually have been, and so break it down upon me, I may have Case against him for it. *Poph.* 46.

If I have a Building beneath, and another Man a Building above me, and I suffer mine to decay so as to hazard his, or he suffer his to decay so as to hazard mine, each of us may have an Action on the Case against the other. *Keilw.* 48. See 1 *Brownl.* 4.

If a Man doth over-build my House, so that his House-Eaves do drop upon my House, and cause it to perish, or trouble my Dwelling, I may have an Action on the Case against him. 14 *Brownl.* and *Goldsb.* 4.

If a Man set up a House upon a new Foundation so near to my antient House, that thereby he stops up my Windows, and takes away my Light, the Air and Prospect, I may have an Action on the Case. For a Man may not in *London*, or elsewhere, inlarge his House in Breadth or Length to stop his Neighbour's Light; but upon an antient Foundation he may build it as high as he will; for *cujus est solum, ejus est usque ad cælum.* 5 *Co.* 10. 9 *Co.* 55, 56. See after; and see the Act for Re-building of *London*.

If a Man shall build or set up a Wall against the Window or Light of my House, I may have an Action against him, albeit he build upon his own Ground. So if he set up a Wood-Pile upon his own Ground to stop up Lights, I may have an Action. 9 *Co.* 54.

5 *Co.*

Ch. 9. Landlords and Tenants. 291

5 Co. 108. But if it prevents my Prospect only, no Action will lie for this. Co. 8. 57. 1 Mod. Rep. 55. Raym. 87. 1 Sid. 167.

But if two Men be Owners of two Parcels of Land adjoining, and one of them build a House on his Land, and make Windows and Lights looking into the other's Lands, and this continueth thirty or forty Years, the other may build or lay any Thing upon his own Land, and stop them. 1 Cro. 118, 129. 1 Bulst. 116.

If one House be built hanging over another wrongfully, and after they come both into one Hand, the Wrong is now purged; so that if after they come into several Hands, neither Party is to complain of the Wrong done before. Hob. 173.

Note; The Erecting of a Dye-house, Tan-house, Brew-house or Lime-kiln, may be a Nuisance to a Neighbourhood, by which if I have any considerable Offence in the Smell to my Health, or by the Smoke to our Bodies that live in the House, or to Trees of the Garden or Yard, I may have an Action of the Case for my Relief. Pasch. 5 Jac. B.R. 5 Co. 73, 101, 108. 9 Co. 54.

If one set up a Pig-sty under my House, and keeps Pigs in it, or House of Office, and use it so near to my House that the Smell thereof doth annoy me, and Hazard my Health, &c. I may have an Action. 5 Co. 73, 101, 108. 9 Co. 54.

So the Keeping of a Chandler's or Butcher's Shop so near my House, in a Place inconvenient, to the Offence of me in my Garden or House, may be such a Nuisance for which I may have an Action. *New Book of Entries, f. 11. Trin. 13 Car. B. R. 5 Co. and 9 Co. ut supra.*

But if such a Man shall set up his Trade by me, though this be offensive to me, by the laying of stinking Heaps at his Door, and the like, I can have no Action for this, unless it be very great, and much offensive. *1 Cro. 367. 13 H. 7. 26. yet this is indictable.*

If one throw a Beast dying of the Murrain, or the Intrail or Offal of it into my Ground, whereby my Beasts are infected and die, I may have Case against him. *Style's Rep. 50.*

If one set out his Tithes duly, and the Parson will not take them away in convenient Time, Action lies.

So if one that hath bought Hay on my Ground, or in my House, and suffer it to lie long, whereby I am damaged. *Godb. Rep. pl. 424. Et sic de similibus. Quere.*

C H A P. X.

Some further Observations relating to Covenants in Leases, &c. With several modern resolved Cases relating to Pleadings in Covenants upon Leases.

A Covenant is either expressed in the Deed, or implied by Law; as by the Words *Demise* or *Grant*, the Law doth imply and intend that the Lessee shall quietly enjoy during the Lessor's Life. 4 Co. 8. Dyer 338.

A Covenant may be in the Affirmative or in the Negative, and it may be executed, that is of a Thing already done; executory, *i. e.* of a Thing that shall be done hereafter: But if it be of a Thing present, it may be void; as if I covenant that my House is yours, this is void. Plowd. 330.

Covenants made by Deed Poll are as good and effectual as those made by Deed indented, so as the Party have the Deed to shew; but Covenant doth not lie upon a verbal Agreement, neither can it be grounded without a Writing, except by some special Case, as in London. 3 Co. 63.

There needs no great Formality in the Words to make a Covenant; for if the

Words of a Deed run thus, *That the Lessee shall repair, provided always that the Lessor shall allow Timber; or, That the Lessee shall scour Ditches, provided that the Lessor do carry away the Earth; also, That the Lessee shall pay twenty Shillings a Year Rent; or, That the Lessee shall not alien, and the like; these are said to amount to good Covenants on both Sides, &c. Dyer 57, 150. 2 Co. Lord Cromwel's Case.*

But regularly in all Cases, where Words that do begin the Sentence be conditional, or have the Effect of a Condition, and do give another Remedy, there they shall not be construed to make a Covenant: Yet if Words of Condition and Words of Covenant be coupled together in the same Sentence, (as, *Provided always, and it is covenanted,* and the like) in such Cases the Words may be construed to make a Covenant and Condition both. *Bro. Cov. 21, 26, 38.*

And *Note*; That where a Covenant is penned conditionally, and so as one Thing is the Cause of another, (as if one covenant to pay me 10*l.* if I serve him a Year; or to new build a House so as he may have the old Materials) in all these Cases, if the Cause or Condition be not observed, the Covenant shall not be performed. *Co. Lit. 204. Dyer 371.*

Where the Substance and Matter of a Covenant to do any Thing is lawful, such Covenant is good; and generally where a Condition

Condi
Coven
good

But
be don
Substa
and d
impos

A C
taken

Advan

To
Partie

Wh
the Th
and th

An
the C
of the

As
C. wh

it not
this B

An
liver t

the ex
it be

Coven

An
minist

venan
the C

Ch. 10. **Landlords and Tenants.** 295

Condition for the Matter of it is good, a Covenant comprehending the same Matter is good also.

But if the Matter required to be, or not to be done by the Covenant, be unlawful in the Substance thereof, then is the Covenant void, and doth not bind: So if the Covenant be impossible. *Dyer* 6, 13, 324, 251, 253.

A Covenant is to be always most strongly taken against the Covenantor, and most in Advantage of the Covenantee.

To be taken according to the Intent of the Parties, &c.

When no Time is limited for the doing of the Thing, it shall be done in reasonable Time, and the like. *Plow.* 287.

Any one that is Party to the Deed to whom the Covenant is made, may take Advantage of the Covenant, but not a Stranger.

As if *A.* covenant with *B.* to do an Act to *C.* who is no Party to the Deed, and he doth it not; *B.* and not *C.* must sue him upon this Breach.

And regularly all those that do seal and deliver the Deed, and are named and bound by the expresse Word of the Covenant, (whether it be collateral or inherent) are bound by the Covenant contained in the Deed.

And therefore if Heirs, Executors, Administrators or Assigns, be named in the Covenant, for the most part they are bound by the Covenant.

And in all Cases of inherent Covenants, *i. e.* that tend to the Support of the Thing granted, where a Man doth covenant for himself only, and doth not name his Executors and Administrators, or either of them; yet they are bound, and may be charged by the Covenant notwithstanding; and in some Cases the Law is so also for collateral Covenants.

And in most inherent Covenants, such as have the Land, albeit they be neither Executors nor Administrators, or either of them, but Assigns, &c. shall be charged by the Covenant, though they be not named, for these Covenants are said to run with the Land. *5 Co. 16, 17, 18.*

Where the Deed itself, wherein the Covenants are contained, or the Estates on which the Covenants do depend, is gone and determined, there regularly the Covenants are gone also.

But the Surrender of a Lease doth not discharge the Breach of Covenant, which was before the Surrender. *Dyer 10. 10 Co. 23.*

Where a Covenant is become impossible to be done by the Act of God, by this the Covenant is discharged; as where *J.* covenants to serve *B.* seven Years, and dies before the seven Years be expired. *1 Co. 98. Plow. 286.*

Where there is an expresse Covenant in a Deed for quiet Enjoyment, the implied Covenant is gone. *2 Co. 80.*

By

Ch. 10. Landlords and Tenants. 297

By a Release of all Covenants from the Covenantee, the Covenant is discharged, so as the Release be by Deed, for a Covenant by Deed cannot be discharged by Word. Therefore if *A.* covenanteth with *B.* to build a House by a Day, and in the mean Time *B.* doth bid or desire him to let it alone; this doth not discharge the Breach of the Covenant; but the Lessor may sue for it notwithstanding. *Pasch. 6 Car. B. R.*

Note; If there is only a Hand to a Writing, and not a Seal, Covenant lies not, but Case upon Agreement; and declare, that in Consideration the Plaintiff had promised to perform the Agreement on his Part, the Defendant promised to perform on his Part, &c. and then assign Breach, &c.

Where in a Covenant, the latter Words being general, shall be restrained and expounded by the former which were special, *vide Saund. Rep. 1 Par. fol. 59, 60.*

Where in a Covenant the former general Words shall be restrained and expounded by the latter special Words. *Idem 59.*

In Covenant, the former general Words, That the Original Lease is indefeasible, shall not be restrained by the latter Words, That the Assignee *haberet, teneret & gauderet*, &c. without any Let, &c. of the Assignor. *Id. 60.*

A particular Covenant in a Deed may restrain a general Covenant in Law. *Ibid.*

Covenant that he was feised in Fee, (notwithstanding any Act done) and that the Lands were of the yearly Value of 260*l.* there the Words *Notwithstanding, &c.* may not be applied to the Covenant concerning the Value. *Ibid.*

What Action of Covenant lies for an Assignee of a Reversion at Common Law. *Id.* 238, 239.

Action of Covenant by an Assignee of a Reversion against the Lessee for Rent, need not be laid in the County where the Land lies. *Idem* 239, 240, 241.

An Action lies for a Lessor or his Assignee against the Lessee, upon his Covenant for payment of Rent, notwithstanding that the Lessor or his Assignee had accepted Rent before of the Assignee of the first Lessee; for Covenant is not like an Action of Debt for Rent. *Idem* 240, 241.

If by a Deed sealed by both Parties it is agreed, that the Defendant shall give the Plaintiff such a Sum for all his Lands in *A.* it will amount to a Covenant on the Part of the Plaintiff to convey the Land. *Idem* 230.

Where covenant lies upon the Word *Demise*, and where not. *Idem* 321, 322.

Where covenant lies for *Misfeafance*, but not for *Nonfeafance*. *Idem* 322, 323.

If a Man by Deed grant a Water-course, and stop it, the Grantee may have an Action of Covenant. *Idem* 322.

If

Ch. 10. Landlords and Tenants. 299

If one of the Parties covenant to assure Lands, and the other, in Consideration of the same Covenant performed, covenant to pay a Sum of Money, he is not obliged to pay the Money until the Lands be assured.—But it is otherwise if the Covenant had been in Consideration of the Covenant to be performed. *Saund. Rep. 2 Par. 156.*

Where, in mutual Covenants the Words, *In Consideration of the Performance thereof*, shall make a Condition precedent, and where not. *Idem 156, 157.*

If the Covenant of the one Part be Negative, and the Affirmative Covenant on the other Part be in Consideration of the Performance thereof; although the Negative Covenant is broken, yet the Affirmative Covenant ought to be performed. *Idem 157.*

A Negative Covenant is not said to be performed until it become impossible to break it. *Ibid.*

In Covenant upon a Warranty of Lands for Years, the Plaintiff ought to shew what Estate or Right he that entered into the Lands had at the Time of his Entry; and it is not sufficient to aver, that he had a good Title. *Idem 178, 179, 180, 181.*

What Warranty shall be taken only for a Covenant. *Idem 180.*

An Action of Covenant lies against a Woman upon a Warranty by her and her Husband,

300 *The LAWS concerning* Ch. 10.
band, annexed to her Estate for Years in a
Fine. *Idem Ibid.*

Where, by the Grant of a Reversion, the
Rent reserved upon Lease for Years is well
transferred to the Grantee, the Law transfers
also to him the Covenant of the Lease for
the Payment of it, as incident to the Rent.
Idem 371.

If in an Action of Covenant any Breaches
are well assigned, and others ill, and the De-
fendant demurs to the whole Declaration, the
Plaintiff shall have Judgment for those Breaches
that are well assigned, and for the Residue he
shall be barred. *Id.* 380.

*Some resolved Cases as to Pleadings in Covenant
upon Leases.*

In Covenant against an Assignee for not re-
pairing a House, Defendant pleaded in Bar
an Accord between him and the Plaintiff,
and Execution of it in Satisfaction of the
Reparations. It was objected, That neither
Arbitrament, nor Accord with Satisfaction,
is a Plea, when an Action is founded upon a
Deed, because Matter *en Fait* cannot be
avoided by Matter *in Pais*; so when an Ac-
tion is in the Realty, or mixt with the Realty,
Accord with Satisfaction is no Plea, and is
not a Bar for the Personalty; but it was ad-
judged that the Plea was good: And a Diffe-
rence

Ch. 10. Landlords and Tenants. 301

rence was taken, where a Duty accrues by a Deed in a Certainty, as by Covenant, Bill or Obligation to pay a Sum of Money; there, because it takes its Essence by Writing, it ought to be avoided by Matter of as high a Nature; but when no certain Duty accrue by the Deed, but a Default subsequent gives only Damages, there Accord with Satisfaction is a good Plea. 6 Co. Blake's Case.

Vide 2 Keb. p. 51. The Court held, That an Accord was a good Plea to a Covenant to pay a Sum certain, or an Obligation when joined with other Things uncertain. But Concord after the Deed cannot be a Bar to such Covenants as were not broken. 2 Roll. 187, 188.

Moved for a Repleader in an Action of Covenant, to perform Articles and Payment of Money, whereto the Defendant had pleaded Payment of the Money after the Day, which the Plaintiff accepted; and because it was not pleaded by Way of Accord and Satisfaction of the Covenant wherein Damages also are recovered, said to be ill. And this Issue being insufficient, and found for the Defendant, it's not aided by the Statute of *Jeofails*. And by *Twisden*, Payment pleaded to a single Bill, if found for the Plaintiff, he shall have Judgment; if for the Defendant, there shall be a Repleader; *sed adjournatur*. 1 Keb. 210. *Vide 3 Cro. 445. pl. 2. Goldsb. 100. pl. 11.*

In

In Covenant brought against a Lessee for Years, for not keeping the House in Repair, the Defendant pleaded in Bar, That the House was burnt by Casualty; it was holden to be no good Plea in Bar, for that a Lessee that covenanteth to repair, ought to do it, be his House burnt by Negligence, or by any other Means. *Style 162. Crompton and Allen's Case.* See at the latter End of this Treatise.

Defendant pleads, the House was burnt, but repaired in convenient Time before Action brought: The Plaintiff demurred, because not shewn by whom, not by the Defendant himself: But the Court said, That being repaired, though by a Stranger, was a good Plea; but in Truth the Plaintiff had repaired it, and because it was a^d hard Case, the Court suffered him to waive his Demurrer, and take Issue not repaired in convenient Time, the House being uncovered. *2 Keb. 535.*

Vide 3 Keb. 40. The like Plea and Demurrer, because the Time not put in certain; *sed non allocatur*, the first of *July* sufficient.

2dly, Because not said who repaired; and *per Cur'*, The House being rebuilt by the Plaintiff himself, and the Defendant's Executors and Administrators bound to repair it; the Plea is ill, and must shew who repaired it; for if the plaintiff built it, this is no Excuse; and Judgment for the Plaintiff.

If

If a
Wood
of the
overtur
Matter
his Cov
1 Co. S

Upon
the Br
Defend
entered
the Re
brough
Plaintif
and so
And it
Plaintif
continu
due, b
former
good P
tiff, qu
Page an

Vide
not rep
Part, a
In C
to C. L
dants T
before
Per Cur
detinet

Ch. 10. Landlords and Tenants. 303

If a Lessee for Years covenanteth to leave Wood in as good Plight as it was at the Time of the Lease, and afterwards the Trees are overturned by a Tempest, he may plead this Matter in Bar, and it shall discharge him of his Covenant, *quia impotentia excusat Legem.* 1 Co. Shelly's Case. 40 Ed. 3. 6.

Upon a Covenant in an Indenture of Lease, the Breach was for Non-payment of Rent. Defendant pleaded in Bar, That the Plaintiff entered into Part of the Land demised before the Rent was due, for which the Action was brought, and so had suspended his Rent. Plaintiff replied, The Defendant did re-enter, and so was possessed as in his former Estate. And it was held ill by the Court, because the Plaintiff did not shew that the Defendant continued the Possession till the Rent grew due, but only that he was possessed in his former Right; but the Plea in Bar was a good Plea, and Judgment against the Plaintiff, *quod nil capiat per Billam.* Style 243. Page and Parr's Case.

Vide 3 Keb. 858. In Covenant, Breach for not repairing. Defendant pleads Entry into Part, and building, &c. Plaintiff demurred.

In Covenant against Defendants, Executors to C. Lessee for Rent in Arrear in the Defendants Time. Defendants plead Assignment before Rent arrear, Plaintiff demurred.—

Per Cur', The Debt may be in the *Debet & detinet* on the Executors Possession, and then such

such Assignment is a good Plea. *Contra* on expresse Covenant, where the Executor is charged as such; but if charged as Assignee only, then the Plea were good of Assignment before Rent arrear; and here Judgment must be *de bonis Testatoris*, therefore Judgment for the Plaintiff, *nisi*. 3 *Keb.* 363.

In an Action of Covenant on Demise of a Freestone-Quarry to the Defendant, the Defendant covenants not to dig in any other Part of the Common, and Breach being assigned in digging, Defendant pleads *non locavit* the Quarry *prædict*; to which the Plaintiff demurs, the Demise being by Indenture, and the Covenant collateral, the Plea was held frivolous, and Judgment for the Plaintiff, *nisi*. 1 *Keb.* 715.

In an Action of Covenant for not repairing a House, the Defendant pleads Performance, and after rejoins, that he was ousted by a Stranger; which *per Curiam*, on Demurrer of the Plaintiff, is a Departure. Judgment for the Plaintiff, *nisi*. *Idem* 662.

Upon Covenant to pay Money, *Utlary* a good Bar. *Idem* 324.

Non infregit Conventionem is tried where the House is not repaired. *Idem* 575.

In an Action of Covenant for Rent Arrear on a Lease for Years, the Defendant pleaded a general Release of all Demands, (which was made by Award on collateral Differences between them) made after the Covenant, and
before

before
demur
was pa
for the
2 *Cro.*

124, 8

See

Demur
and ba
Cause

Demar

418.

by Re
person

In C
the Pl
beit th
yet N
said it

Cov

ment,
3 *Keb.*

Legale

said by

Breach

In C

Demis

of Z. A

dant p

enjoy

Lessor

Ch. 10. Landlords and Tenants. 305

before the Rent due; to which the Plaintiff demurred, for that the Cause of the Release was particular and collateral. And Judgment for the Plaintiff, *nisi. Idem, p. 499, 510, 511. 2 Cro. 107, 486. Mo. 544, Et vide Bridgm. 124, & 20 Ass. 5.*

See 3 *Keb.* 814. Release of all Demands; Demurrer because the Release is particular, and bars not for a Covenant broken; so after Cause of Action by Battery, Release of all Demands in personal Estate no Bar. 3 *Keb.* 418. A Covenant broken is not discharged by Release to Executor of all Demands of personal Estate of the Testator.

In Covenant for Rent on *Nil debet* pleaded, the Plaintiff demurred specially; because albeit the Covenant doth not alter the Rent, yet *Nil debet* cannot be pleaded. But the Court said it was well enough. 3 *Keb.* 347.

Covenant to enjoy against lawful Impediment, is broken by Entry of one *Habens Jus.* 3 *Keb.* 40. So by one *Clamans Jus*, and not said *Legale. Idem* 163. Entry *Clamans Titulum*, not said by Stranger, and since the Covenant, no Breach. 2 *Keb.* 146.

In Covenant on Indenture, 8 *Off.* 1652. of Demise to hold for 99 Years after the Death of Z. K. if three Lives so long live; Defendant pleads, That the Plaintiff *potuit uti* and enjoy the Premises without the Let of the Lessor. To which the Plaintiff replies, That
the

the Lands are and were Dutchy Lands, and that the King for Fine and Rent had devised the Reversion to *H.* for 99 Years, if the three Lives live, by Reason whereof he could not enjoy. Defendant demurs, and Judgment for the Plaintiff: All this being confessed by the Demurrer, the Plaintiff needs not shew that he entered, but the Defendant should plead it. *3 Keb. 162, 202.*

Covenant on two Deeds of former Husband of the Defendant's Wife, to cut twelve of the best Trees, whereby the Plaintiff hath Election: And Breach is assigned, That before the Time the Defendant cuts down some of the Trees. Defendant saith, There were sufficient standing; to which the Plaintiff demurred. *Vide 3 Keb. 477.*

Covenant no Duty, nor Cause of Action, till broken; and therefore not discharged by Release of Actions. *Alley's Rep. 39. Vide antea.*

Covenant to perform certain Indentures, and to save the Plaintiff harmless; he cannot plead generally Performance of Covenants, because some may be in the Negative; and also he ought to shew how he saved him harmless. *Alley 72.*

If the Lease is not good, there's no Covenant nor Breach. *Yelv. 18, 19.*

Note,

Note,
and Lease
Covenant

An e
Covenant

When
or more
Men.

By a
enjoy h
Interrup
tortious
proper I
118, 11

If a S
Lessee,
the Les
tion ag
elder T
cause h
120.

Tho
shall en
not ha
he be
123.

The
covenan
gers, e
Idem

Wh
Men,

Ch. 10. Landlords and Tenants. 307

Note, That all Covenants between the Lessor and Lessee are Covenants in Law, or express Covenants. *Vaugh. Rep.* 118.

An express Covenant restrains the general Covenants in Law. *Idem* 126.

Where the Covenant is to enjoy against one or more particular Men, and where against all Men. *Idem* 127.

By a Covenant in Law, the Lessee is to enjoy his Term against the lawful Entry or Interruption of any Man; but not against tortious Entries, because the Lessee hath his proper Remedy against the wrong Doers. *Idem* 118, 119.

If a Stranger who hath no Right outs the Lessee, he shall not bring Covenant against the Lessor, because he hath Remedy by Action against the Stranger: But if he enter by elder Title, then he shall have Covenant, because he hath no other Remedy. *Idem* 119, 120.

Though the Covenant is, That the Lessee shall enjoy against all Persons; yet he shall not have Covenant against the Lessor, unless he be legally outed. *Idem* 119, 120, 121, 123.

The Law will never adjudge that a Man covenants against the wrongful Acts of Strangers, except the Words are full and express. *Idem* 121.

When the Covenant is to enjoy against all Men, the Covenant is not expressly to enjoy
against

308 *The LAWS concerning* Ch. 10.
against tortious Acts, neither shall the Law so
interpret it. *Idem* 123, 125.

What collateral Matters shall be implied
upon a Covenant. *Vide* 1 *Ven. Rep.* p. 26,
44, 45. And see the Table of this Trea-
tise.

Though a Covenant be made only to a
Man, his Heirs and Assigns; yet if the
Breach be in his Life-time, his Executors
may bring the Action for Damages. *Idem*
176.

That a Covenant for quiet Enjoyment may
bind, notwithstanding a subsequent Act of
Parliament to alter the Title. *Idem* 175,
176.

In an Action of Covenant, the Defendant
cannot plead, That the Plaintiff *tempore quo*,
nihil habuit in Tenementis; though such a
Plea in an Action of Debt for Rent is good.
2 *Vent. Rep.* 99.

Covenant to repair a House; if the Lessee
come without Licence after the Term ended
to repair the House, he is a Trespasser. 2
Roll. 250.

Note the Difference between Covenants in
Gross and Covenants grounded upon a Lease;
Covenants having a Lease for their Founda-
tion are within the *Proviso* of the Statute of
13 *Eliz. cap.* 5. but not in Gross. 2 *Roll.*
401.

Ch. 10.

In an
to leave
Rood,

Defen

down b

the rest,

To whi

Per Ch

taken I

or say,

forma :

on one

Ch. 10. Landlords and Tenants. 309

In an Action of Covenant to repair, and so to leave the Premises, the Breach was in 60 Rood, &c.

Defendant pleads, that one Barn was pulled down by the Plaintiff's Consent; and as to the rest, that they were repaired, and so left: To which the Plaintiff demurred generally. *Per* Chief Justice, He should either have taken Issue, that he repaired the Particulars; or say, they were not in Decay *modo & forma*: And the Parties agreed to take Issue on one of the Points. 2 *Keb.* 798.

C H A P. XI.

*Concerning the late Act of Parliament
to prevent Destruction of Houses by
Fire, and new Building of Houses
within the Bills of Mortality.*

BY Stat. 6 *Annæ*, cap. 31. for preventing of Mischiefs that may happen by Fire, it is enacted, That all Houses built on old or new Foundations within the Bills of Mortality shall have Party-Walls between, of two Bricks thick in the Cellar and Ground Stories, and thirteen Inches thick and upwards from the Foundation, and eighteen Inches above the Roof, and no Cornice of Wood shall be made in such new Houses; but Front and Rear Walls of such new Houses shall be built of Stone or Brick, to be carried two Foot and an Half above the Garret Floor, and coped with Stone or Brick: And if any Houses shall be built in the said Places, contrary to the Intent of this Act, then the Owner and Head Builder undertaking such Building, shall forfeit 50*l.* one Moiety to the Informer, the other to the Poor of the Parish, to be levied by Warrant and Distress, &c.

That

That
any in
shall acc
therein
tween I
said Act
ligence,
to be fi
victed b
of Peace
wardens
mongst
dens sh
such Se
Work-h
for eigh
bour.

Ther
this Act
in who
continue
the End

But b
the form
That th
be erect
Founda
construe
any Par
may be
Timber

Ch. II. Landlords and Tenants. 311

That no Action shall be maintained against any in whose House or Chamber any Fire shall accidentally begin; provided that nothing therein shall make void any Agreement between Landlord and Tenant. Also by the said Act, that if any Servant, through Negligence, shall cause any House, or Out-house to be fired, such Servant being thereof convicted by Oath before two or more Justices of Peace, shall forfeit 100*l.* unto the Churchwardens of the Parish, to be distributed amongst the Sufferers, as to the Churchwardens shall seem just: Upon Non-payment such Servant shall be committed to some Work-house by Warrant of one such Justice, for eighteen Months, to be kept to hard Labour.

There is also a Proviso, that so much of this Act as relates to the Indemnity of those in whose House any Fire shall begin, shall continue for three Years, and from thence to the End of the next Session of Parliament.

But by an Act made 7 *Annæ*, for making the former Act more effectual, it is enacted, That the former Clause concerning Houses to be erected and built either upon old or new Foundations, was not intended, or shall be construed to extend to Houses to be built upon any Part of *London-Bridge*, but that the same may be erected and built with Wood and Timber, as hath been hitherto used.

And

And that all Houses to be built upon old or new Foundations, in any Place about *London* and *Westminster*, or Places comprised within the Weekly Bills of Mortality, (except Houses on *London-Bridge*, and the River of *Thames* below *Bridge*) shall have Party-Walls between House and House wholly of Brick or Stone, except Door-Cases, Windows, Lintels, Breast-Summers, Story-Posts and Plates, of two Bricks thick at least in the Cellar, and one Brick an Half thick upwards to the Top of the Garret-Floor, and all Gable-ends to be one Brick in Length, and eighteen Inches above the Roof; and to have no Beams or Rafters lie or stand, or be in the Brick Works of the Gable-ends.

That all Party-Walls hereafter to be built, shall be built nine Inches on each Man's Ground, whether the old Party-Wall be Brick, Stone or Timber; and that the first Builders shall have Power to pull down the same, and build up the new Party-Wall as aforesaid, and be paid by the Owner of the next House after the Rate of 5*l.* per Rod, as soon as he shall have built the said Party-Walls: And for all Houses hereafter to be built, that will not yield the Rent of twenty Pounds *per Annum* more than the Ground Rent, to be left to the Discretion of the Builders, provided that all Party-Walls for the same be built with Brick.

That

That
be nine
Roof;
Chimnie
Breadth
geted th
Top; a
under th
Ground
nearer t
Funnel
tween th
no Woo
fixed to
of any
from th
and all
thick in
roughest
Boilers,
up with
than nin
House,
Inches to
That
Fronts,
House,
ever, th
old Fou
and *We*
supporte
Timber

Ch. 11. Landlords and Tenants. 313

That all Chimney-Jambs and Backs shall be nine Inches thick from the Cellars to the Roof; and all Withs the Inside of such Chimnies, four Inches and an Half in Breadth; all the Funnels plaistered or pargeted the Inside from the Bottom to the Top; all Chimnies to be turned or arched under the Hearth with Brick, (except upon Ground Floor) and that no Timber shall lie nearer than five Inches to any Chimney, Funnel or Fire-place; and all Mantles between the Jambs arched over with Brick; and no Wood or Wainscot shall be placed or affixed to the Front of any Jamb or Mantle of any Chimney, nearer than five Inches from the Inside of such Jamb or Mantle; and all the Gable-ends, called nine Inches thick in Party-Walls, be rendered on the roughest Side; and that all Stoves and Boilers, Coppers and Ovens, that shall be set up with Brick or Stone, shall not be nearer than nine Inches at the least to the adjoining House, and no Timber to lie nearer than five Inches to any Fire-place or Flew.

That no Brick or Stone Work in the Fronts, Party or Partition-Walls of any House, Tenement or other Building whatsoever, that shall be erected upon any new or old Foundation within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, or their Liberties, shall be supported, depend or bear upon any Sort of Timber or Wood-Work, (excepting upon

O

Piles

Piles and Planks, where they are absolutely necessary for Foundations in marshy and unsound Ground; and excepting likewise all Houses upon *London-Bridge*) upon Pain that every Person so offending, shall for every such Offence suffer Imprisonment for three Months without Bail or Mainprise.

That no Door-Frame or Window-Frame of Wood to be used in any House or Building, which shall be erected upon old or new Foundations, within the aforesaid Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, or their Liberties, (except Houses on *London-Bridge*, and on the River of *Thames* below Bridge) shall be set nearer to the outside Face of the Wall than four Inches.



THE

Between
ting to

T H E T A B L E.

Actions. (Vide Assignees, Codenants,
Conditions, &c.)

ACTIONS for Arrears after Entry, Page 88

— For hindering to take away Emble-
ments, 131, 132

— In Waste, how it lies, 223

— By whom must be brought, 224

Who must join, 224

Where this Action lies after Release, and
where not, 228

Actions on the Case.

**Between Farmers, Tenants, and others rela-
ting to Torts and Nuisances, &c. viz.**

The T A B L E.

For stopping a Way to a House or Land,

Page 284

———— Drowning another's Ground, 285

———— Diverting Water from a Mill, 285

———— Disturbing ones Walk or Foldage, &c. 285

———— Not folding Sheep, 285

———— Disturbing him in his Common, 285

———— Digging a Pit, 285

———— Inclosing the Common, 286

(See Tit. **Common.**)

For disturbing a common watering Place, 286

———— Ousting Lessor's Executor, 286

———— Hindering Lessor to View, 286

———— Lessee for Life against Lessee for Years
for Waste, 286

———— Lessee for Years against Lessee for
Years, 286

Where Lessor neglects to pay Subsidies, 287

Against Tenant at Will for voluntary Waste,
287

———— By Elegit who holds over, 287

———— Lord for cutting down Copyholder's
Trees, 287, 288

For refusing to grind at the Lord's Mill, 288

———— Damage by Fire, 288

———— Not repairing Fences, 288

———— Not scouring Ditches, 288

———— Not repairing Sea or River Banks,
288, 289

———— Not repairing a High or Private Way,
289

For



For no

Simile

How

For N

other

Simile

Proviso

prev

Of Re

& ec

After

Cove

Assign

How bo

of L

For

The T A B L E.

For not repairing his House,	Page 289
—— Disturbance by an upper Room,	289
—— Damage by an under Room,	290
—— Over-building another's House,	290
—— Stopping Lights and Windows,	290
<i>Simile</i> by Walls, &c.	290, 291
How such Wrong purged,	291
For Nufances by Dye-Houses, &c.	291
—— By setting up a Pig-Sty,	291
—— By a Chandler's Shop, &c.	292
—— By throwing Carcases, &c. into another's Ground,	292
—— By not taking away Tithes,	292
<i>Simile</i> for Goods bought,	292
Proviso for saving Actions in the late Act, to prevent Destruction of Houses by Fire, &c.	311

Acceptance.

Of Rent where no Confirmation of Lease,	
<i>Et contra,</i>	62, 83
After Acceptance of Rent from Assignee,	
Covenant lies against his Lessee,	99

Amends. (Vide Distress.)

Assignees. (Vide Covenants, Rents, &c.)

How bound by, and liable to the Covenants of Lessee or Assignor, &c.	73, 74, 75
O 3	Upon

The T A B L E.

Upon an Assignee's being evicted,	Page 75
Actions by Assignee of Assignee, Executors of Assignee, &c.	75
How he must discharge himself of the Rent,	76
Notes in Nature of Inland Bills, how assignable,	280
Assignee where bound by the Covenants of Lessee, and where not,	103
Assignee having assigned, not answerable for the Rent,	129
Assignee refused at one Time, may be accepted afterwards,	99
Assignment of Hedge-boot, &c.	84
——By Tenant for Years, who dies,	99
Simile by his Executors, &c.	99
(Vide Page 75.)	
Reversion not assignable without Deed,	100

Attornment.

How dispensed with by the late Act,	100
Of Estates by Tenants void,	176

Abowry. (Vide Distresses and Replevin.)

Bargains, &c.

BUYING and selling Goods and Chattels according to the 29 Car. 2. c. 2.
275 to 280
Notes

Notes
How

To p
To re
When

R

Not a
Relief

Com

How
Upon
Voida

nue
Conti
tate

Simile
Ad
Lease
lim

The T A B L E.

Notes Promissory,
How assignable,

Page 280
280

Bonds.

To perform Covenants in a Lease,	85
To repair,	85
Where not forfeited,	86

Chancery.

R ELIEF for Mortgagees,	55 to 57.
——For Waste,	76
Not against a voluntary Act,	76
Relief against Deeds and Leases,	77

Commencement and Determination of Leases, &c.

How ought to be,	72
Upon a Lease from Year to Year,	72
Voidable Leases, how determined or continued,	72
Continuance of the Term, though <i>in rei veritate</i> determined,	73
<i>Simile</i> of the Grant of next Avoidance of an Advowson,	73
Lease determined by Husband's Death, tho' limited over to Wife,	117
O 4	How

The T A B L E.

How to commence if <i>Habendum à Die Datus</i> , or <i>à Confectione Indenturæ</i> ,	Page 118
Further concerning Commencement of Leases,	118, 119
If not mentioned when to commence,	119
If Date be impossible,	119
If without Date,	120
If from a misrecited Lease,	120
Upon a Lease for Life made by a Prebendary,	120
To commence upon Failure of Issue,	120
Where one Lease is made to Day, and another the next, of the same Lands,	120
Second Lease to commence on Surrender of first.	120
Where to commence after another, and there is none,	121
Upon an Incertainty, how,	121
Upon Nomination of another,	122
Upon Payment of Money,	122
By a Parson of Glebe terminates with his Life,	122
For 100 Years, if <i>A.</i> and <i>B.</i> live so long,	122
By a Jointenant to begin after his Death,	124

Common. (Vide Tenants.)

For this Doctrine, see Chapter throughout, viz. of the several Sorts of Common, 235 to 239	
—— Lord's Common, and who shall have it,	239 to 241
	Of

The T A B L E.

Of Common appendant, and for what Cat-
tle, &c. Page 235, 241 to 258

——Common apputnant, and how it may
be used, 235, 253, 255

——Common for Cause of Vicinage, and
how it may be used, &c. 237, &c.

——Common in Gross, how begins and
may be used, 235, 254

——Common without Number, 239
246, 247

Seisin of Common, how obtained, 259, 260

What Things a Commoner may do, 260
to 268

Approvement of Common, 268 to 272

Admeasurement of Common, 272

Agreement to inclose Common, Performance
decreed in Chancery, 273

When Common may be taken in a common
Field, 274

Conditions.

Not to alien, 88, 89

Entry for Condition broken, 88

Condition, if Lessor alien, Lessee shall have
Fee, 90

Where Condition broken Executor may enter,
90

Simile where upon Reservation of Rent Heir
may enter, 166, 117

Condition for Lease to be void if Joint-tenants
die, 91

The TABLE.

Where the Devise of a Lease, Breach of Con-
 dition, Page 91, 92
 Condition, who may take Advantage, 92

Copyholders.

(*Vide* Fines, Forfeitures and Tenants by
 Copy)

Whether Copyhold Land be within the Sta-
 tute of Limitation of Entries, 39

Corn and Crop.

Tenants sowing and reaping,	20, 131
Where Landlord shall,	131, 132
Concerning Roots, Hemp or Flax, &c.	132
Where Executors shall have it,	132
How upon Tenant's Estate incertain,	20, 134
Reason why such Tenant shall have it,	134
Where Lessee or Surrendree,	133
Where Lessor of Tenant for Life,	133
Where for Manurer's Benefit,	134
———For Reversioner of Tenant for Life,	134
Where the Remainder-Man, and not Execu- tors,	134, 135
Where the Husband's Executors that sowed, and where the Wife,	135

The T A B L E.

Where the Husband of Tenant in Dower,	Page 135
Where Lessee for Years of Wife's Lands, and Tenant by Curtesy,	135
Where sown by a Woman <i>durante Viduitate</i> , who takes Husband,	136
How after Husband's Death upon Wife's Lands,	136
Upon a Recovery by Title Paramount,	137
Where the Heir shall have,	137
Where the Disseisor and Widow in Dower,	137
Where her Executors,	138
Where Tenant in Tail gives it away, and dies before Severance,	138
Where he gives away Trees growing,	138
Where Tenant in Fee-simple does so,	138,
	139

Covenants. (Vide Assignees, Rent, &c.)

Upon Lessee's Covenant to build, how his Assignee liable,	73, 74
When Covenant extends to a Thing in Being, and annexed to Demise, &c.	74
On Covenant to repair Assignee bound,	74
Where Covenantor, but not the Assignee,	74
Covenant to deliver a Stock of Cattle, &c.	75
Writ of Covenant upon Assignee's being evict- ed,	75
	32 H. 8.

The T A B L E.

32 H. 8. c. 24. extends not to collateral Covenants,	Page 75
Actions of Covenant by Assignee of Assignee, &c.	75, 76
Covenant for Lessee to have House and Fireboot,	77
How covenant to permit, &c. relates to Assigns,	81
Upon a Covenant to build, &c.	81
—— Not to inclose,	81
Later Covenant by second Indenture no Bar,	81
Action for stopping Watercourse,	81
—— Upon destroying Estovers,	81
Testator's Covenant broken,	82
Not against Grantor for not repairing,	82
How by Assignee of Reversion, though not named,	82
Words amounting to a Covenant,	82
Proviso,	82
Where Covenant goes with the Land,	83
Covenant if Rent behind, Lease void,	83
—— To support, &c. when Action to be brought,	83
—— Against Assignee, though not named,	84
Lessee Covenants to leave a House in repair,	84
Upon Covenant to leave Wood in good Condition, &c.	85
Warranty in Lease amounts but to Covenant,	86
Where Covenant lies against Lessee after Acceptance of Rent from his Assignee,	99
	Modern

The T A B L E.

Modern Cases in Covenant,	<i>Page</i> 293
Quiet Enjoyment,	293.
Of Covenants Affirmative and Negative,	293.
By Deed Poll,	293.
Words of Covenant,	293, 294
Conditional Words,	294
Where the Cause of Covenant must be per- formed,	294
Covenant must be lawful,	295.
——How taken against Covenantor,	295
Other Observations relating to Covenants,	295 to 300.
Some resolved Cases as to Pleadings upon Leases,	300 to 309.

Customs.

Custom, what,	25
Properties incident for a good Custom,	26
In Customs, what,	27
Must be reasonable,	28
How at the Will of the Lord,	31
Tenant's Services,	29
Sole Feeding,	31

Distress.

F OR Rent where Tenant for Years grants Part of his Term,	95
(<i>Vide</i> 162, &c. 169, &c. 176, &c. 186, &c.)	

Distress

The T A B L E.

Distress by Custom,	Page 142
Of putting Distress in Pound Overt	142
What distrainable,	142, 143
Things Levant and Couchant,	143
Beasts come by Escape, distrainable,	145
For Amerciament in a Leet,	145
Of Goods or Chattels,	145
—— Putting Cattle distrained into Yard	
or Close,	146
—— Into another Man,	146
In the Place where Damage-feasant,	146
Within the County, and within three Miles,	146
Of tendering Amends,	147, 153
If Cattle impounded die,	142, 146, 147
Replevin,	147
(Vide <i>Replevin.</i>)	
<i>Parco fracto</i> upon a Distress,	147
Of two Distresses for one Rent,	148
Where no Action against the Lord, though	
nothing due,	148
Where he may distrain in the House, &c.	149
Where for Damage to the Soil,	154
Distress for a Rent-Charge,	149, 152
Excessive Distress,	149,
Distress of Common Right,	150
Not for Debt, &c. or Services uncertain,	151
Where Uncertainty may be reduced to Cer-	
tainity,	151
Where for Surplusage of Rent,	151
Where for a <i>Nomine Pænæ</i> ,	152
No working an Estray or Distress,	152
Where	

When

Distress

Of C

Cause

Not

When

For

Hind

m

Not

Upon

When

When

v

Upon

D

Suff

Ho

—

—

—

La

c

27

The T A B L E.

Where a *Novel Disseisin* for want of a Distress,

Page 152.

Distress for Heriots, 153

———For surcharging Common, 154.

———Made by Executors, &c.. 154.

———Of Beasts escaping, 154.

Of Cattle depasturing, 155.

———Driving to a Market, 157.

Cause of Distress where to be shewn, 156.

Not for Rent reserved upon Feoffment, 157.

158.

Where there ought to be a Clause of Distress,

158.

For Rent reserved at two Feasts, 158.

Hindering a lawful Distress may cause Ho-

micide, 157.

Not where a Reversion is determined, 159.

Upon an Assignment by a Town, 159.

Where Grant of Fealty becomes a Rent-Seck,

159.

Where Fealty cannot be severed from Re-

version, 159.

Upon Assignment of Rent in Partition or

Dower, 159.

Sufficient Amends tendered, 160.

How upon the Act 2 *W. & M. c. 5.* 162, &c.

———8 *Annæ.* 169, &c.

———4 *Geo. 2.* 176, &c.

———11 *Geo. 2.* 186, &c.

Landlords may break open Houses to seize

Goods, &c. 190

And

The T A B L E.

And may distrain Stock on Premisses,	Page 192.
Tenants to have Notice where Distress lodged,	193.
Distress of Corn, &c. to cease if Rent paid before cut,	193.
Distresses secured and sold on Premisses,	194,
———Not unlawful for Irregularity,	202,
	203
Concerning second Distress for Residue of Ar-rears upon Stat. 17 Car. 2. c. 7. See Tit. <i>Rescous and Replevin.</i>	

Ejectment.

O NE Jointenant against another,	102
Proof of actual Entry not necessary,	130.
On half a Year's Rent in arrear Landlord may re-enter, serving an Ejectment,	178.
When Lessor in Ejectment may recover Judgment,	180.
Penalty on Tenants secreting Ejectments,	196.
Landlord may make himself Defendant with Tenant in Ejectment,	197.

Entry.

Where he to whom Rent is reserved, cannot enter for Condition broken,	92.
	Where

The T A B L E.

Where Tenant may grant away his Interest before Entry,	Page 96
Where Entry will extinguish the Rent,	111

Estovers. (Vide Common, Trees, Waste.)

How appurtenant to Land,	75, 97
Upon Covenant to have House and Fire-boot,	77
———Lessors destroying Estovers,	81
The several Kinds of Estovers,	139, 140
Definition thereof,	139 140
Estovers wasted by Landlord,	141

Exception.

Lessor excepts a Wood; Law gives him a Way,	98
--	----

Extinguishment. (Vide Rent.)

Of Rent,	111
Of the Duty of fencing Closes,	111
Of Rent by a general Release,	112
Where by a Recovery Power to make a Join- ture is extinguished,	112
(Vide Tenants by Copp.)	
Fines at the Lord's Will,	27
	Fines

The T A B L E.

Fines by Husband and Wife to make Dis-
continuance, Page 65

Firmors or Farmers. (Vide Actions.)

C Oncerning him and his Farm, 58, &c.	
None to take above two Farms,	281
How by Spiritual Persons,	281
Forfeitures by them,	282,
Concerning Sheep-keepers and Feeders,	282,
	283
Beast-feeders,	283
Several Actions to be known by Farmers,	284

Forfeitures. (Vide Tenants by Copy, Waste, &c.)

Forfeitures by Tenants of Copyhold, &c.	
	28, 30, 31
Advantage to Feme-Copyholder, though Hus- band forfeits,	35
Forfeiture by committing Waste,	35
Forfeited Estates revived,	36
Forfeiture by deferring Services,	38
—— For taking to Farm a Vicarage or Parsonage,	282.

Grants.

The T A B L E.

Grants.

Dis. 65 S.) 3c. 81 81 32, 32, 83 83 84	T O whom to be made, How in Remainder, Where not without Recompence, ——— Intent of Grantor void,	<i>Page</i> 93 94 93 93
--	--	----------------------------------

Habendum. (Vide Commencement.)

Copyholder's Wife not named 'till after
Habendum, 32

Intent.

HOW void to all Intents, 101

Jointenants. (Vide Tenants.)

Several Matters relating to them, 44 to 48

Lands.

WHAT comprehended under this
 Name, 77
 Pass not upon a Lease of a House with the
 Appurtenances, 101
 Persons,

The T A B L E.

Persons holding over Lands, &c. to pay
what, Page 176

Leases.

Parol and by Indenture,	16, 17
Lessor and Lessee, what,	58
Lessee, Farmer it's Derivation,	58
Antient Rents reserved on Leases,	59
Of what Leases are to be made,	60
Where an Assignment is a Surrender,	60
Leases for Years are Chattels,	61
If limited in Tail, how,	61
Who may make Leases,	62, 63
Leases by Statute,	63 to 72
Commencement and Determination of Leases,	72, 120

(Vide Commencement.)

Lease from Year to Year,	72
———To hold at Will,	72
———Voidable, how to be made so,	72
———Vacated by Order,	126
———Revived by Tenant's Re-entry,	124
Lessee, Acts done by him,	73

(Vide Covenants.)

Lessee's Filing Bill in Equity, not to have Injunction, &c.	181
Leases by Durefs, how voidable,	126
———Of Land and Stock,	75, 108
———By Baron and Feme,	77
Lease of a House and Wood, with House- boot.	77
	Lease

The T A B L E.

Lease at Will, how determined,	Page 77
——For a Year,	78
——For Years upon Lives, how deter- minable,	78
Where Part for Life, and Part for Years,	78
Reading Leases before Sealing,	126
Sealing them,	79
Variance in Leases,	79
Leases executed by Livery and Seisin,	89
——To Jointenants, void if one die,	91
Lessor's Intent to another and his Heir avoid- ed,	101
Where Lessor takes a Lease of his own Land,	101
Lease for 20 Years by one who had Power only for 10, decreed good,	102
Lessor disturbed in his Passage to Rooms,	103
What Lessee may remove,	104
Leases revived and confirmed by Acceptance of Rent.	109, 110
Lease to Husband, Limitation over to Wife,	117
Lessee for Years makes a Feoffment with Livery,	117
Where more Acres than named will pass,	117
Lease of Glebe Lands,	122
——Where good by an Infant,	122
——Avoided by a Widow,	123
Term of Years in Right of Wife,	123
Licence to enter and occupy,	123
Lease for Years cannot be intailed,	123
	Lease

The T A B L E.

Lease for Life, mentioning not whose, how,	Page 123
——By Jointenants,	124
On a Lease made to Husband and Wife, the Rent reserved, if greater than the Value of the Land, how after Husband's Death,	124
How to word Leases to bring Trespass,	125
How a Lease revived, where Lessor makes a second before first expired,	125
Lease lost, yet Term saved,	126

Licence.

To put in Cattle by one that has only a third,	157
Entry to fetch out Cattle without Licence,	157

Livery and Seisin.

Lease executed by,	18, 89
Livery made by Feoffment by Lessee,	117
Livery and Seisin by Parol,	118
Upon a Feoffment <i>Habendum a Die Datus</i> ,	118
A <i>Die Confectionis</i> upon a Lease for Life, and Lessee makes Livery a Month after,	118
Livery void if Lessee upon Premisses,	118

Mines.

The T A B L E.

Mines.

COncerning Lands let by Lease, *Page* 125

Mortgages.

Observations thereon, 55, 56, 57

Occupancy. (Vide Tenants.)

VIDE *Page*, 94, 95

Parceners and Partition. (Vide Tenants.)

SEVERAL Matters relating thereto, 43,
47, 53

Re-entry.

WHERE prevented by Distress, 116
Upon Covenant not to alien, 116
By Heir upon Condition broken, 116
General Prohibition not to enter another's Possession, 157
Exception to fetch out Cattle, &c. 157

Remainders.

The T A B L E.

Remainders.

Limited and how,	<i>Page 30, 31</i>
Entry by Remainder Man upon Copyholder's being attainted, &c.	32
Surrender by such,	32
Remainders void in Law,	92

Rents.

Antient Rents upon Leases reserved,	59
What Rents may, and upon what,	60
Rent though not good by Reservation, yet may by Contract,	60
Every Quarter's Rent a several Debt,	61
Rent a Realty,	61
Action lies for a Moiety of Rent against Assignee,	61
Payable by an Executor before Bonds,	61
Where Rent is not acquitted by a Release,	96
Concerning a Rent of 10s. granted by Te- nants in Common,	97
That the 10s. Rent shall be several,	97
Of Rent reserved by two Copartners,	97
Appointment of Rent,	97
Rent accepted from Assignees, 99, 100,	101
Caution concerning Payment of Rent,	105
Legal Day of Payment,	105
Where 'tis fifteen Days, &c.	106
	Where

Where
(S
Where
Rent
quitt
Where
char
Of Pay
Rent f
Dea
When
Prec
Upon
So wh
Upon
Rent
able
Wher
Rent
Wher
ed,
Dema

The T A B L E.

Where the Rent falls to the Heir, *Page* 106
(*See after.*)

Where Landlord to be sought after to receive
Rent, 107

——— Need not pay Rent without an Ac-
quittance, 107

Where by an Acquittance Arrearages are dis-
charged, 107

Of Payment before Sun-set, 108

——— Of Tithe for Glebe-Land, 108

Rent for a Stock, when payable, 108

——— Reserved by Jointenants, 109

——— Revived upon Tenant in Dower's
Death, 109

When a Parson accepts Rent reserved by his
Predecessor, 109

Upon Acceptance by Bishop, Lease confirmed,
109

So where second Husband accepts the Rent,
109

Upon Acceptance by Wife, 110

Rent reserved by Tenant for Life, determin-
able, 110

——— By Tenant in Dower, 110

Where Acceptance renews a Lease for Life,
110

Rent extinguished by Entry, &c. 111

Where revived, and where not, 111

——— Duty of Fencing Closes is extinguish-
ed, 111

Demand and Tender of Rent and Time,
112, 113

P

Reservation

The T A B L E.

Reservation of Rent, how made,	Page 114
Rent how transferred to Assignee,	114
Where Rent shall go to the Heir,	114, 115
——Is reserved generally, and not said to whom,	115
——To the Son, and not as Heir,	115
Rent reserved upon a Demise, when the Reservation shall happen,	115, 116
Rent distrained for prevents Re-entry of Landlord,	116
Where may re-enter in Case of Alienation,	116
——By the Heir,	116, 117
Where Reservation upon a Rent Charge void,	211
Rent reserved to a Stranger upon a Gift in Fee,	92
——Paid to a Husband, Tenant's Discharge,	103
——How to be demanded before Re-entry,	127
——Must be paid, though Tenant kept out by military Force, &c.	128
Rent once accepted, Lessor cannot re-enter,	128
Covenant will not lie for Rent in <i>England</i> of Lands in <i>Ireland</i> ,	129
How Rents recoverable where Demises are not by Deed,	197
How from Undertenants, where Tenants for Life die before Lease expired,	198
Where Tenants desert the Premises,	199
Tenants	

The T A B L E.

Tenants not quitting according to Notice, to pay double,	Page 201
What Defendants may plead General Issue, &c.	202

Repairs. (Vide Covenants and Waste.)

How the Tenant may cut Timber to re- pair, upon the Landlord's Covenant,	223
Of the Writ <i>De reparatione facienda</i> ,	223

Rescous. (Vide Distress.)

What it is,	205
Rescous where Distress is without Cause,	156,
	205
On Tender of Rent,	206
Distress in the Highway,	206
<i>Averia Caruce</i> or Things not distrainable,	206
Where Lord may follow with fresh Suit,	206
——Hath not Sight or View,	206
Where View and distrains out of his Fee,	207
Rescous returned, how void,	207
Where one intends to distrain for Damage- feasant,	207

The T A B L E.

Replevin. (Vide Distress.)

Sheriff's Deputies for Replevin,	Page 208
<i>Replegiari facias</i> at Common Law,	208
Tenant Plaintiff,	208
<i>Withernam</i> , where may be had,	209
Replevin to Bailiff of a Franchise,	209
Where Sheriff may enter,	209
——Property claimed by Defendant, &c.	209, 210
<i>Recordare</i> ,	210
<i>Pone</i> ,	211
Reservation for Distress irrepleviable void,	211
Several cannot join in Replevin,	211
Distress driven into another County,	211, 212
Of dead and living Cattle,	212
By Husband alone,	212
Declaration in Replevin,	212
Tenant must have Replevin against Lord wrongfully distraining, though the Cattle be come to him, and for what Reason,	212
Concerning Avowries and Avowant,	212, 213
Conuſance as Bailiff,	213
Manner of Avowries,	213
Plaintiff's Advantage,	214
Costs and Damages for Defendant,	214
Where Part of the Rent is not due,	214
For Rent and <i>Nomine Pœnæ</i> ,	215
Bar to an Avowry,	215
	Defendant

The T A B L E.

Defendant pleads they were the Beasts of a Stranger,	<i>Page</i> 215
Arrearages of Rent lost by the Lord,	215
If Plaintiff in Replevin be Nonsuit, &c.	216
Defendants to make Conusance generally,	216,
	217
To prevent vexatious Replevins,	217
(Vide <i>Page</i> 173, &c. for <i>Stat.</i> 17 <i>Car.</i> 2. c. 7.)	

Seisin. (Vide *Livery.*)

Where the Lord gained Seisin for more Rent than due,	151, 152
--	----------

Seizure.

By Lord until Tenant admitted,	32
———In what Cases, &c.	31

Statutes explained, &c.

<i>Mag. Chan. cap.</i> 10 of the Writ <i>Ne injuste Vexes</i> ,	151
<i>Stat. Marl.</i> c. 4. of excessive Distresses, &c.	149
<i>Marlb.</i> c. 21. and <i>Westm.</i> 1. c. 17. of driving Distresses, &c.	157
<i>Westm.</i> 2. c. 1. of Estates intailed,	8.
21 <i>H.</i> 8. c. 19. of Avowries,	213.
P 3	23 <i>H.</i>

The T A B L E.

23 <i>H. 8. c. 13.</i>	of keeping stoned Horses,	Page 284
25 <i>H. 8. c. 13.</i>	of keeping Sheep,	282
27 <i>H. 8. c. 6.</i>	of keeping Mares,	284
2 & 3 <i>P. & M. c. 3.</i>	of feeding Sheep, Cows, &c.	283, 284
23 <i>Eliz. c. 7.</i>	of cutting or stealing of Wood,	231
7 <i>Jac. 1. c. 12.</i>	Limitation of Book Debts,	279
21 <i>Jac. 1. c. 16.</i>	of Entries,	56
15 <i>Car. 2. c. 2.</i>	for punishing Woodstealers,	232
17 <i>Car. 2. c. 7.</i>	of Distresses and Avowries,	173
29 <i>Car. 2. c. 3.</i>	of Frauds touching Leases by Parol, &c.	16, 17
	Same Statute of Frauds in Bargains, &c.	275
2 <i>W. & M. c. 5.</i>	of selling Distresses,	162
4 & 5 <i>W. & M. c. 16.</i>	of Mortgages without Notice,	57
7 & 8 <i>W. 3. c. 17.</i>	Licence to alien in Mort- main,	17, 18
3 & 4 <i>Annæ, c. 9.</i>	of Promissory Notes,	280
4 & 5 <i>Annæ, c. 16. sect. 17.</i>	of commencing Actions after Entry,	39
— <i>Sect. 10.</i>	of dispensing with Attorn- ments,	100
4 & 5 <i>Annæ, c. 16. sect. 15, 16.</i>	of plead- ing double, and of Costs,	175
— <i>Sect. 28.</i>	of Account against Execu- tors, &c.	52
		8 <i>Annæ.</i>

The T A B L E.

8 <i>Annæ</i> , c. 17. for securing Rents and to prevent Frauds by Tenants,	Page 169
<i>Vide</i> several Statutes touching Leases by Bishops, Dean and Chapters, &c.	63
<i>Quere</i> Statute for Payment of Money into Court,	108

Surrenders. (Vide Tenants.)

By Copyholder in Consideration of Marriage, or Payment of Money,	29
By a Remainder-Man,	30
———Of Copyhold Lands,	32
Unto two Copyholders,	33
By Attorney,	33
By Copyholder for Life, and in Fee,	34
By Infant,	34
By Husband of Woman Copyholder,	34
By Heir to a Stranger, &c.	34
By Copyholder after Forfeiture,	35
Where a new Lease amounts to a Surrender,	98
If Surrender can perfect without Acceptance,	121
Lessee cannot surrender before his Term begins,	98

The T A B L E.

Tenants and Tenures.

T HE several Kinds thereof, <i>Page</i> 4, 5, 6	
Tenants in Fee-simple,	6, 7
— In Fee-tail,	8
— General and Special Tail,	8, 9,
	10, 11
— In Tail after Possibility of Issue ex-	
tinct,	11, 12
— By the Curtesy,	12
— In Dower,	13, 14
— For Life,	14, 15
— For Years,	16, 17, 18, 19
— At Will,	20, 21, 22
— At Sufferance,	23, 24
— Tenant by Copy,	24, 25, 26
Properties of Customs, and the several Usages	
thereof,	26 to 39
Tenants by the Verge,	39, 40, 41
— In Coparcenary,	42
Parceners by Custom,	43
Jointenants,	44 to 48
Tenants in Common,	48 to 55
— In Antient Demesne,	55
— By <i>Elegit</i> ,	55

Trees.

The T A B L E.

Trees. (Vide Estovers, Waste.)

Windfalls, whose Property,	Page 140
What Property Lessees have in Trees,	141,
	220
Trees cut down by a Stranger,	141

Use.

OF a Pump, &c.	81, 82
----------------	--------

Waste.

RELIEF in Chancery for Waste,	230
Of Leases, without Impeachment of	
Waste,	227
Of Trees cut, and Houses pulled down by	
Tenant for Life,	140
Where Lessor may enter, and where not,	128
Caution to Tenants,	219
Pulling down Houses or Walls, &c.	219
Glass-windows, &c. fixed,	219, 220
By building a new House,	220
By Tenants of Parks, Warrens, &c.	220
Felling Timber Trees, double Waste,	220
Waste, properly in what,	220
What Trees are Timber,	221
Waste, in Willows, &c.	221
By House-burning,	221
	In

The T A B L E.

In Woods, Fruit-trees, &c.	Page 221,	222
Digging Gravel-Stones or Mines,		222
Sea-Banks, &c.		222
By converting Land, &c.		222
Punishment and Forfeiture,		222
How Action lies,		223
Not against Guardian or Tenant by <i>Elegit</i> ,		223
Not against Tenant at Will,		223
But against Tenant in Mortgage,		223
Upon Landlord's Covenant to repair, Lessee may cut Timber,		223
Who can have this Action,		224
Who must join,		224
Surrender after Waste committed,		224
If committed by a Stranger,		224
If by one against whom Tenant can have no Remedy,		229
Where Landlord covenants to deliver Tim- ber, but fails,	224,	225
Waste committed by Husband and Wife,		225
Where after Lease, Reversion is granted,		226
Lease determines, pending the Action,		226
Recovery upon Death of <i>Cestui que vie</i> after Waste,		226
Waste in Woods,		226
In Houses or Hedge-Rows,		226
Pleas in Bar,		227
Abatement,		227

Where

The T A B L E.

Where Tenant grants a Rent-charge and commits Waste,	<i>Page</i> 228
Action after Release,	228
Plea that Grantee hath nothing in Reversion,	228
Waste by Lessee before his Term begins,	228
House uncovered before Entry,	229
Waste by Tempest,	229
Who shall have Timber, &c.	229, 230
Rebuilding by Tenant,	230
Removing Furnaces,	230
Dig Land, &c. for bettering Ground,	230
Forfeiture by Copyholder,	230, 231

Wood.

Observations upon Statutes,	231
-----------------------------	-----

Words.

Amounting to a Covenant,	82, 229
--------------------------	---------

F I N I S.



